Acts of Synod 1940

of the

CHRISTIAN REFORMED CHURCH

Office of the Stated Clerk
737 Madison Avenue, S.E.
Grand Rapids, Michigan, U.S.A.
Acts of Synod 1940

of the
CHRISTIAN
REFORMED
CHURCH

In Session from
June 12 to June 25, 1940
at Grand Rapids, Mich., U.S.A.

Office of the Stated Clerk
737 Madison Avenue, S.E.
Grand Rapids, Michigan, U.S.A.
WEST LEONARD STREET CHRISTIAN REFORMED CHURCH
in which the Prayer Meeting for the 1940 Synod
was held. Pastor, Rev. R. Veldman
ACTS OF SYNOD
OF THE
CHRISTIAN REFORMED CHURCH
JUNE 12 TO 25, 1940
GRAND RAPIDS, MICHIGAN, U.S.A.

PRAYER SERVICE

The Service of Prayer was held on the evening of Tuesday, June 10, 1940, at 8:00 o'clock, in the West Leonard St. Christian Reformed Church of Grand Rapids, Michigan. The service was conducted by the Rev. W. Groen, President of the previous Synod, assisted by the Rev. R. Veldman, Pastor of the convening church.

The text of the synodical sermon was Rev. 19:6-8. Under the theme: THE LAMB’S BRIDE HATH PREPARED HERSELF, two main thoughts were expounded and applied: 1) The High Position for which Christ has chosen His Church; and 2) The Great Responsibility of the Church to Prepare Herself for this Position.

After delivering this inspiring and challenging message from the Word of God, the Rev. Groen led the assembled delegates and congregation in the synodical intercessory prayer.

WEDNESDAY MORNING, JUNE 12
First Session
ARTICLE 1

The Synod is called to order by the Rev. W. Groen in the Calvin College Library building, at the appointed hour of 10:00 A.M. Synod unites in singing Psalter Hymnal No. 91, and the Rev. Groen reads John 10:1-18, after which he leads Synod in the “Opening Prayer for Ecclesiastical Assemblies.”

ARTICLE 2

The Rev. W. Groen now addresses Synod as follows:

Brethren:
A great privilege is ours today. Having been delegated to deliberate concerning the welfare of the churches which we love, we
may assemble without restraint, compulsion, or fear. In a world torn by fierce hatreds, we enjoy richly the fulfillment of Christ’s promise: “Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you.” Our companionship and our working together during the next few days will be precious because we appreciate this privilege.

The program of activities that lies before us seems far from weighty. Most of the matters that must be considered are so insignificant that whatever our decision on them the life of our churches will not be affected. After reading the agenda one is inclined to ask: Do we need an expensive Synod to act on all these little things? The consistory of any of our churches, however small or humble, would be competent for the work.

This lightness of our agenda may be the indication of a very healthy condition of our churches. Are our churches so busy with the primary work of the church, namely, the preaching of the Gospel that they have little time to be annoyed by matters of secondary importance? I trust that this is the case, and that the lightness of the agenda is not a sign of lassitude or deterioration.

A few matters of high importance are before us. Candidates for the ministry will be examined. The missionary enterprises of our denomination will require our devoted interest. Especially the welfare of Calvin College and Seminary will demand our attention. These three matters are important because they concern the very life of our churches. Let us give them our most earnest and prayerful consideration.

Permit me to dwell a moment on the present importance of Calvin College and Seminary. At this moment the centers of our Reformed culture are in eclipse. I refer to the Seminary of the Reformed Churches of the Netherlands at Kampen and to the Free University of Amsterdam. Will they ever emerge from that eclipse? If not, who will occupy their places, unless our Seminary and College do? To our denomination and more particularly to Calvin College and Seminary has come the call to leadership. We must give heed to the call.

Our immediate task regarding Calvin College and Seminary is that of rendering them ever more fruitful for our churches. Our fathers who labored for the establishment of these schools had something very definite in mind. They wanted a school for the training of Christian ministers and for the cultivation of Reformed theology. Secondly this school should give training in philosophy, the social sciences, and literature. The more perfectly Calvin College and Seminary are made to answer to the expectation of the founding fathers, the more fruitful these schools shall be for our churches and the more perfectly these schools and our denomination shall exercise leadership in Reformed culture.

Our work lies ready for us. Let us perform it with gratitude to God for his blessings, with brotherly love, with wisdom to let first things be first, and with trust in Him who is the Great Shepherd of the sheep.

**ARTICLE 3**

The delegates now hand in their credential letters. These show that the eighteen Classes of our Church are duly represented by the following brethren:
Article 3

Classis California
Ministers—J. J. Steigenga and F. De Jong.
Elders—G. Oppenhuizen and J. Stuitje.

Classis Grand Rapids East
Ministers—L. Trap and J. Weidenaar.
Elders—H. J. Voss and A. H. Van Dam.

Classis Grand Rapids South
Ministers—Y. P. De Jong and P. Holwerda.
Elders—G. Heyns and R. Muller.

Classis Grand Rapids West
Ministers—J. De Haan, Jr., and M. Vander Zwaag.

Classis Hackensack
Ministers—J. M. Vande Kieft and C. Greenfield.
Elders—J. J. Rienstra and H. Van Ostenbridge.

Classis Holland
Ministers—D. Zwier and H. Blystraa.
Elders—E. Westing and M. Luidens.

Classis Hudson
Ministers—J. Walkotten and O. Breen.
Elders—C. Greydanus and J. J. Vander Plaat.

Classis Illinois
Ministers—J. Van Beek and G. Hoeksema.
Elders—K. Hoeksema and H. G. Triezenberg.

Classis Kalamazoo

Classis Minnesota
Elder—A. Masselink.

Classis Muskegon
Ministers—R. J. Bos and R. J. Karsen.
Elders—F. L. Winter and G. Vredeveld.

Classis Orange City
Ministers—J. H. Geerlings and R. Bronkema.
Elders—J. Vogel and M. Zonneveld.

Classis Ostfriesland
Ministers—R. Wezeman and R. S. De Haan.
Elders—F. E. Alberts and J. J. Ludemann.

Classis Pacific
Ministers—W. Groen and J. M. Byleveld.
Elders—G. Visser and M. Dykshoorn.
CLASSIS PELLA
Ministers—I. Van Dellen and J. Griffioen.
Elders—G. Pothoven and C. Bloem.

CLASSIS SIOUX CENTER
Ministers—L. Verduin and E. Visser.

CLASSIS WISCONSIN
Ministers—J. Medendorp and H. Vander Klay.

CLASSIS ZEELAND
Ministers—G. Gritter and J. Geels.
Elders—H. Walcott and N. Tanis.

ARTICLE 4
Synod now being duly constituted proceeds to the election of its officers, which results as follows:

President—Rev. W. Groen.
Vice President—Dr. Y. P. De Jong.
First Clerk—Rev. D. Zwier.
Second Clerk—Rev. J. M. Vande Kieft.

After the newly-elected officers have taken their places on the platform, the President pledges himself and his fellow-officers to serve Synod to the best of their ability, and request the prayerful cooperation of all the delegates.

ARTICLE 5
The President now requests all delegates to arise; he reads the Public Declaration of Agreement with the Forms of Unity, and all the delegates express their assent by saying in unison: “I do.”

ARTICLE 6
In name of Synod the President now welcomes the professors of Calvin Seminary, Pres. L. Berkhof, Dr. S. Volbeda, Dr. C. Bouma, Dr. M. J. Wyngaarden, Prof. H. Schultze, and Prof. D. H. Kromminga, as advisory members of Synod, with all the privileges of the floor.

He also welcomes Pres. J. Broene of Calvin College as advisory member of Synod, with the privileges of the floor during the consideration of matters pertaining to Calvin College; Dr. J. C. De Korne and the Rev. H. Baker as advisory members of Synod, with the privileges of the floor during the discussion of mission matters pertaining to their respective Boards; and Dr. H. Beets as the Stated Clerk of Synod.
ARTICLES 7, 8, 9, 10, 11

Reporters of the various Board and of Standing Committees, if not included among the delegates, also receive the privileges of the floor during the consideration of the matters entrusted to them.

ARTICLE 7

It is decided that Synod will meet from 8:30 to 11:45 A.M., recessing from 9:45 to 10:00 A.M.; and from 1:30 to 5:45 P.M., recessing from 3:15 to 3:30 P.M.

ARTICLE 8

The following Program Committee is appointed by the President: the officers of Synod, together with the Revs. L. Trap, J. H. Schaal, R. J. Bos, R. Wezeman, L. Verduin, and G. Gritter; and the elders G. Oppenhuizen, B. De Jager, C. Greydanus, K. Hoeksema, A. Masselink, J. Vogel, and H. W. Te Grootenhuis; and the Stated Clerk of Synod as member ex officio.

(Cf. Art. 15.)

ARTICLE 9

Synod now adjourns until 5:00 P.M. The Vice President closes this session with prayer and thanksgiving.

WEDNESDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 12
Second Session

ARTICLE 10

This session is opened with prayer by the Rev. J. J. Steigenga, after Synod has sung Psalter Hymnal No. 95.

ARTICLE 11

The arrangement for the preparatory examination of the seminary graduates who desire to be admitted to candidacy, as prepared by the Secretary of the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary, and previously published in The Banner and De Wachter, is adopted by Synod as follows:

PREPARATORY EXAMINATION

The examination will be held on Thursday, June 13, in the Chapel of the Seminary building. Sermons will be given on the following texts:

Gerrit B. Boerefyn..................I Peter 2: 2, 3
Peter Y. De Jong..................I Peter 2: 4, 5
Henry Van Til...................I Peter 2: 24, 25
Peter Van Tuinen..................I Peter 2: 9
Examinations will be conducted in the following branches:

Introduction...........................................Classis Hackensack
Theology...................................................Classis Holland
Anthropology............................................Classis Hudson
Christology.............................................Classis Illinois
Soteriology.............................................Classis Kalamazoo
Ecclesiology..........................................Classis Minnesota
Eschatology.............................................Classis Muskegon
Practical Questions..................................Classis Orange City

The minister whose name heads the list of delegates from a certain classis is the one that will do the examining for that particular classis.

The credentials will be examined by the ministers named first of Classes Ostfriesland, Pacific, and Pella.

The following credentials must be presented:

a. A written testimonial of the seminary faculty.

b. A consistorial recommendation, this to be not merely a certificate of membership, but a declaration of the consistory's opinion as to this member's fitness for the gospel ministry.

c. A certificate of health.

At the suggestion of the President, it is further decided to allow each candidate 20 minutes for the delivery of his sermon, and each examiner 15 minutes for the branch assigned to him.

ARTICLE 12

The President appoints the following Committees:

Obituary Committee—the Revs. L. Trap and J. J. Steigenga.

Reception Committee—the Revs. J. De Haan, Jr., and I. Van Dellen.

Committee on Appointments—Dr. Y. P. De Jong, Revs. F. De Jong, J. M. Byleveld, Dr. R. Bronkema; elders P. Westveer, K. Hoeksema, C. Greydanus, and H. W. Te Grootenhuis.

ARTICLE 13

A communication from the National Union of Christian Schools is read, received as information, and referred to the Advisory Committee on Varia.

(Cf. Art. 51, II.)

ARTICLE 14

The Report of Rev. J. J. Hiemenga on the Lord's Day Alliance of the U. S. is read by the second clerk, received as information, and referred to the Advisory Committee on Varia.

(Cf. Supplement XI and Art. 51, II.)
ARTICLE 15

The Report of the Program Committee is submitted by the Rev. L. Trap, as follows:

Esteemed Brethren:

Your Committee advises that the following matters be laid directly before Synod without previous commitment to Advisory Committees:

- Reports IX, XIII, and Overture 25.

Your Committee further recommends the appointment of the following Advisory Committees and that material be assigned as follows:

I. EDUCATIONAL MATTERS.

Personnel:

- Rev. J. Ehlers, President
- G. Hoeksema, Reporter
- G. Griitter
- J. Griffioen
- Elder J. J. Rienstra
- C. H. Ippel
- H. G. Triezenberg
- J. Vogel
- H. Walcott

Advisers: Prof. L. Berkhof
Prof. J. Broene

Materials:

- Report of Committee of Ten.
- Report of Board of Trustees.
- National Union of Christian Schools.

II. BUDGET COMMITTEE.

Personnel:

- Rev. J. J. Steigenga, President
- Elder F. L. Winter, Reporter
- Rev. E. Visser
- J. M. Byleveld
- Elder J. M. Byleveld
- R. Muller
- J. J. Ludemaan
- H. W. Te Grootenhuis

Materials:

- Overtures 21-26.
- Audit of Publication Committee.
- Nathanael Institute.
- Chicago Jewish Missions, financial statement.
- Overture Classis Zeeland, quota list.
- Paterson Hebrew Mission.
- Church Help.

III. HOME MISSION MATTERS.

Personnel:

- Rev. J. H. Geerlings, President
- Elder N. Tanis
- J. De Haan, Jr., Reporter
- C. Greenfield
- R. J. Karsen
- H. Vander Klay
- F. Bosker
- M. Dykshoorn
- C. Bloem

Advisers: Rev. H. Baker
Prof. M. J. Wyngaarden

Materials:

- Agenda II, Overtures, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 10.
- Protest De Jong.
IV. INDIAN, CHINA AND AFRICAN MISSIONS.

Personnel:
Rev. I. Van Dellen, President  Elder J. Stuitje
" P. Holwerda, Reporter  " P. Westveer
" R. S. De Haan  " H. Van Ostenbridge
" L. Verduin  " J. J. Vander Plaat
" B. Lammers

Advisers: Dr. J. C. De Korne
Prof. D. H. Kromminga

Materials:
Report of Mission Board.
Protest of Mission Workers.

V. PUBLICATION MATTERS.

Personnel:
Rev. L. Trap, President  Elder K. Hoeksema
Elder G. Heyns, Reporter  " G. Pothoven
Rev. J. Geels  " M. Zonneveld
" J. Walkotten
" J. Guichelaar

Adviser: Prof. H. Schultzé

Materials:
Agendum I, Reports I, II.
Overtures 17, 18, 19.
Communication from Classis Grand Rapids West.
Classis Kalamazoo.
Consistory Pella II.
Classis Illinois.
Consistory Corsica, South Dakota.
S. S. Lesson Plan.

VI. CHURCH ORDER AND EMERITUS MATTERS.

Personnel:
Rev. J. Van Beek, President  Elder M. Luidens
" R. J. Bos, Reporter  " F. E. Alberts
" M. Vander Zwaag  " C. Greydanus
" J. H. Schaal  " G. Visser

Adviser: Dr. S. Volbeda

Materials:
Agenda I, Report III.
Overtures 12, 13, 15.
Communications:
Classis Illinois in re mixed marriages and appeal Cicero II.
Consistory Lafayette in re Art. 36, Conf.

VII. PROTESTS AND APPEALS.

Personnel:
Rev. G. Van Laar, President  Elder A. H. Van Dam
Dr. R. Bronkema, Reporter  " B. De Jager
Rev. F. De Jong  " J. Ten Harmel
" R. Wezeman  " A. Masselink

Materials:
Agenda II, Overture 27, 28.
Appeals: K. W. Fortuin
B. J. Danhof
VIII. VARIA.

Personnel:

Rev. H. Blystra, President
" J. Weidenaar, Reporter
" O. Breen
" J. Medendorp

Elder K. A. Brouwer
" G. Vredeveld
" T. Fikse
" G. Oppenhuizen
" E. Westing

Adviser: Dr. C. Bouma

Materials:

Agenda I, Report IV; Agenda II, Reports XI, XII, XIV, XVI, and Supplementary Report.
Overtures 11, 14, 16, 20.
Am. Bible Society.
British Foreign Bible Society.
Request for Prayer Meeting in re War.
Netherlands Relief.
Lord's Day Alliance.
National Chr. Association.
Chr. Labor Association.
Classis Hudson in re Orth. Presb. Church.

Adopted.

ARTICLE 16

Elder N. Tanis closes this session of Synod with prayer and thanksgiving.

THURSDAY MORNING, JUNE 13
Third Session

ARTICLE 17

Synod meets in the Seminary Chapel, sings Psalm 68:10 of the Dutch Psalter, and is led in prayer by Rev. F. De Jong.

ARTICLE 18

The candidates deliver their sermons as per schedule (cf. Art. 11). The sermons are given into the hands of committees, which are to report their findings in this afternoon's session.

(Cf. Art. 23.)

ARTICLE 19

The Committee to examine the credentials of the prospective candidates reports that they have found these in good order. This report is received as information.

ARTICLE 20

Synod now proceeds with the examination in the various branches according to schedule (cf. Art. 11).

ARTICLE 21

In closing this session, elder H. Walcott offers prayer and thanksgiving.
THURSDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 13
Fourth Session

ARTICLE 21-a

After Synod has united in singing Psalm 119:3 of the Dutch Psalter, the Rev. L. Trap invokes the divine blessing.

ARTICLE 22

The examination of the candidates is continued and completed, after which an opportunity is given to each delegate to ask supplementary questions, of which a few avail themselves.

ARTICLE 23

Synod now meets in executive session. The Committees that have examined the sermons report favorably, and at the request of the chair Pres. L. Berkhof of Calvin Seminary reads the Faculty's advice with regard to the admission of the candidates. This report is received as information.

ARTICLE 24

Before the ballot is cast, Dr. C. Bouma leads Synod in prayer.

The result of the ballot is that the four brethren, Gerrit B. Boerefyn, Peter Y. De Jong, Henry Van Til, and Peter Van Tuinen, are unanimously admitted to candidacy for the sacred ministry of the Word and the Sacraments.

ARTICLE 25

Synod now meets again in open session. The President informs the brethren in regard to Synod's decision. He congratulates them, and commends them to the King of the Church for a place of labor in His vineyard. After this Synod unites in singing: "Dat 's Heeren zegen op U daal," (Psalm 134:3).

ARTICLE 26

The clerk is instructed to publish the announcement of Synod's action in regard to the candidacy of these four brethren in our church papers.

ARTICLE 27

Dr. Bronkema submits a preliminary report for the Advisory Committee on Protests and Appeals in re the case of the Rev. B. J. Danhof. The Committee desires an
expression of Synod as to whether the case is properly before Synod. After some discussion of the advice of the Committee, the matter is recommitted.

(Cf. Art. 129.)

ARTICLE 28

The Stated Clerk reads the Report of the Synodical Committee, which is received as information.

(Cf. Supplement I-a.)

The following matters, contained in this Report, are referred to Advisory Committees:
1) Relief for our Reformed brethren in the Netherlands—to the Advisory Committee on Varia.

(Cf. Art. 116.)

2) Request for a special service of prayer in view of the critical conditions in Europe—to the Advisory Committee on Varia.

(Cf. Art. 65, XI.)

3) Request for a contribution to the General Committee of Army and Navy Chaplains—to the Budget Committee.

(Cf. Art. 48, IV.)

ARTICLE 29

Synod now takes in hand the Report of the Advisory Committee on Church Order and Emeriti Matters, the Rev. R. J. Bos serving as reporter:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

I. Your Committee at this time desires to present to Synod its advice in re Report X (Agenda II, pp. 80ff.) on the Ministers' Pension and Relief Administration.

(Cf. also Supplement XII.)

A. We advise that Synod express its thanks to the Board in charge of this matter for its manifold labors.

Adopted.

B. We recommend that the Rev. J. O. Bouwsma, Secretary of the Board, receive the privilege of the floor during the discussion of this matter.

Adopted.

C. After having very carefully examined the Report of the Board (cf. Agenda II, pp. 80-92), we recommend that Synod approve of all its actions and adopt all the proposals therein contained, as follows:
*This report is of the Emeritus Board, since January 1, 1940, the Board of Trustees of the Ministers' Pension and Relief Administration of the Christian Reformed Church.

The Synod of 1939 made history, for it adopted the Pension and Relief Plan for the application of Art. XIII of our Church Order. We are happy to report that this plan has evidently met with favor in our Church. More money was received in the Emeritus Fund in the last quarter of 1939 than in any previous quarter in the history of the Emeritus Board. We ascribe this in part to the favorable response on the part of the Church to the adoption of the Pension Plan. Further, the ministers have, with only a few exceptions, declared their willingness to contribute 3% of their salaries to the Pension Fund. Though this contribution of 3% is not obligatory, still we are positive that more than 95% of our clergy will contribute.

The Board is constituted as follows: President, Mr. H. Hekman; Vice-President, Mr. G. D. Vanderwerp; Secretary, Rev. J. O. Bouwsma; Treasurer, Mr. W. K. Bareman, and Vice-Secretary-Treasurer, Rev. R. J. Bos. We remind Synod that the term of office of the five members and of the alternates expires this year.

Since the last Synod requests for aid or pension were received of:

Classis Grand Rapids East, for Rev. J. S. Balt, who was granted emeritation in accordance with Synodical decision, Acts of Synod, 1938, Art. 84. His support began Sept. 1, 1939. Aid of $800 was recommended.

Classis Grand Rapids West, for Rev. H. Beute, who was granted emeritation on the ground of Art. 13 of the Church Order. His support began Oct. 1, 1939. Support of $600 per year was recommended.

Classis Muskegon, for Rev. H. Guikema, who was granted emeritation on the ground of continued eye trouble. His support began Oct. 1, 1939. "The usual amount of aid" was recommended.

Classis Holland, for Rev. R. Posthumus, who was granted emeritation on the ground of Art. 13 of the Church Order. His support began Oct. 1, 1939. Aid of $400 per year was recommended.

*Customarily the "Report of the Emeritus Board" is printed among the Supplements. This year, however, the Advisory Committee, whose recommendations concur in every respect with those of the Board, incorporated the Board's Report in its own. Hence it is omitted from the Supplements.
Classis Hudson, for Rev. J. Holwerda, who was granted emeritation on account of age. The emeritation went into effect Jan. 1, 1940. The pension or an allowance of $800 was recommended.

Classis Kalamazoo, for Rev. G. J. Haan, who was granted emeritation on the ground of Art. 13 of the Church Order. The emeritation went into effect Jan. 1, 1940.

We recommend to Synod to approve of these classical decisions.

Approved.

We are happy to report that Rev. W. Vande Kieft, having recovered his health through the gracious blessing of the Lord and having been declared eligible for a call by Classis Zeeland, has assumed a pastorate, and that Rev. L. Trap, whom the Lord restored to good health and strength and whom Classis Illinois declared eligible for a call, has returned to the active service as pastor of a congregation.

Rev. M. Botbyl, who was granted emeritation in accordance with the Synodical decision, Acts of Synod, 1938, Art. 84, has not received an allowance as he has been continuing to labor, for a successor has not yet been secured.

Since the last Synod one beneficiary has passed to her reward, Mrs. R. Vande Kieft.

Received as information.

I. In accordance with the Synodical decision of 1939 the Pension and Relief Plan was instituted Jan. 1, 1940. The introduction of this Plan necessitated much work of a preparatory nature.

(1) We prepared circular letters for the Consistories, the Ministers and the Beneficiaries of the Emeritus Fund, in which an explanation of the Pension and Relief Plans were given.

(2) We prepared questionnaires for the use of those who desire to apply for aid from the Relief Fund. This was in accordance with the Rules, Art. IX.

(3) The bookkeeping system was changed to fit the new set-up.

Approved.

(4) The Incorporation Articles were amended. Our records state that the Emeritus Board has a perpetual corporate existence, Minutes of Board Meeting, Sept. 21, 1932. The present constituency of the Board did not have a copy of these Incorporation Articles in its possession. After a
long search a copy was discovered. The Board, whose function it is to administer the funds created by Art. 13 of the Church Order, was incorporated under a law since repealed but the corporation still exists under the old law and even has a perpetual term given it by the new corporation act. The counsel, whom we consulted, advised us not to seek a new incorporation because of difficulties, but to amend the present Incorporation Articles. The amendments made are:

1. The name was changed to conform with the Rules adopted by Synod, Acts of Synod, 1939, Art. II.
2. The territory in which the Board may operate has been changed from the United States to the United States and the Dominion of Canada.

We ask Synod to approve of these amendments.

Approved.

There are two matters anent the Incorporation and the Rules adopted by Synod which we bring to the attention of Synod:

(1) The State Law (Michigan) under which we are incorporated provides that the Trustees shall be appointed for a term of three years or until their successors are elected by the Synod, each election being the last Synod prior to the expiration of the term of office. The Trustees are eligible for re-election or re-appointment. The Rules adopted by Synod state: “Synod shall appoint in every even numbered year, alternately three and two Trustees.” This, which evidently means that the Trustees shall be appointed for a term of four years, is in conflict with the State law. We therefore advise Synod to amend the Rules to comply with the law. “Synod shall appoint Trustees for a term of three years.”

Adopted.

(2) The Incorporation Articles state that the Board of Trustees may mortgage, sell, and convey real estate and dispose of personal property under authority granted said Board under the laws of this State (Michigan) and as directed by the Board. This may be construed to mean that stocks, bonds, real estate which has been bequeathed, donated or conveyed to the Board of Trustees shall not be mortgaged or disposed of except by the direct authority of Synod. To forestall possible trouble we ask Synod to adopt the following:
"The Synod of the Christian Reformed Church at its meeting in the month of June, 1940, decides to authorize its corporation, The Ministers' Pension and Relief Administration of the Christian Reformed Church, to make all necessary conveyances for the sale of property, real and personal, which has been or will be bequeathed, donated or conveyed to the Pension Fund or Relief Fund of said Church, and the Synod does hereby ratify all acts of said Ministers' Pension and Relief Administration as well as the acts of said body under its previous name of the Board of the Emeritus Fund of the Christian Reformed Church whereby sales and conveyances were made by said corporation of its interest in real or personal property, in order to facilitate dispositions of property.

"I, the Secretary of said Synod of the Christian Reformed Church, do hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the proceedings and the whole thereof of said Synod at its meeting in the month of June, 1940, pertaining to the sale of any interest of the Ministers' Pension and Relief Administration of the Christian Reformed Church in property, of which said corporation is a devisee and legatee."

Adopted.

II. It was to be expected that the institution of the Pension and Relief Plan would cause questions to arise to which answers would have to be given. We have given these careful consideration for we desire to do the will of Synod. We respectfully submit the following for approval:

(1) To the question: Should Emeriti, who receive some financial return for services he requested to contribute 3% of such money? we have answered: No. Grounds:
   a. The Pension is given for past labors rendered the Church. After a person has been emeritated and granted a pension, he should not be asked to contribute to the fund from which his pension is being paid;
   b. It is not the practice to assess a pensionary on moneys which he receives after he has been pensioned.

Approved.

(2) To the question: Should ministers, who receive remuneration for work other than that in the field to which they have been called as minister, be requested to contribute 3% thereof? we have answered: No, except in the
case of a minister whose salary is low because the congregation shares his time and labors with another employer. 

_Grounds:_

a. Synod evidently does not expect a minister to contribute 3% of all moneys received, for the Rules adopted by Synod make mention of nothing more than salary and auto allowance up to and including $200 per year on which 3% is to be paid;

b. This is in conformity with what Synod decided in regard to pensions of the professors, Acts of Synod, 1938, p. 148;

c. However, it is fair to ask the minister, who arranges with his Consistory or body paying his salary, for permission to devote part of his time or some of his effort to another cause whereby his income is augmented to approximately the level of the salary which he should receive, to contribute 3% of the total amount received.

_Approved._

(3) To the question: Should ministers who must provide a home for themselves out of the salary received be requested to contribute 3% of their total salary? we have answered: The rent, but not to exceed $480 per year, may be deducted from the salary. _Ground:_

—This is no more than fair, for it is customary for the Church to provide the minister with a free home.

_Approved._

(4) To the question: Whereas a minister has until July 1, 1940, to enter the Pension Plan (cf. Rules, Art. V, E), should he who enters the Pension Plan after Jan. 1, 1940, and before July 1, 1940, be requested to contribute 3% of his salary received from the date of his entering the Pension Plan or received from Jan. 1, 1940? we have answered: He shall contribute 3% of his salary from Jan. 1, 1940. 

_Grounds:_

a. This is in fairness to those who contribute 3% of the salary received from Jan. 1, 1940;

b. The fact that Synod grants ministers who were serving the Church prior to June, 1939, a half year to enter the Pension Plan implies that they are covered by the Pension Plan during this period. It is fair that when they enter the Pension Plan they should contribute 3% of the salary received from the beginning of the time during which they were covered.

_Approved._
(5) To the question: Whereas those entering upon active service in the ministry of our Church, after the Synod of 1939, have one year from the date of their ordination to consider entering the Pension Plan, from what date should the 3% contribution of salary be reckoned? We have answered: The 3% should be reckoned from the date of ordination. **Grounds:**

a. It is evident that as they are given one year to enter the Pension Plan, their protection begins on the date of ordination. It is no more than fair that they should contribute 3% of the salary received from the date of ordination.

b. This is in harmony with the decision relative ministers who were ordained prior to the Synod of 1939. Though they are given a period of time, a half year, to enter the Pension Plan, still they are requested to contribute 3% of the salary received from Jan. 1, 1940.

**Approved.**

**III.** Two matters have been brought to our attention.

(1) We were asked to request Synod to consider a Pension Plan for full time "lay-workers" who receive their support from the Church, unordained mission workers, employees of denominational boards, schools or other church institutions.

We recommend to Synod the appointment of a Committee to study and investigate this subject, said Committee to report to the Synod of 1942.

**Adopted,** and referred to the Committee on Appointments.

(Cf. Art. 137.)

(2) The request has been received to increase the pension of an orphan. The Rules state that it shall be $75. We recommend to Synod to increase this from $75 to $100.

We ask Synod to amend Art. VI, D, to read: "Orphans of ministers who have served the Christian Reformed Church shall receive an annual pension of $100 per person until they shall have attained their nineteenth birthday, unless physically or mentally incapacitated and so certified by two competent physicians appointed by the Board of Trustees, in which case their pension shall be continued. However, orphans of one family shall never re-
ceive collectively more pension than that to which their mother would have been entitled."

Should the above recommendation be adopted, Art. IX, 3 should be amended to read: "... nor shall the total pension and relief to orphans exceed $175 per year per person." *Ground:*

—A pension of $75, less than $1.50 per week, is inadequate for the support of an orphan.

*Adopted.*

IV. Our careful study and administration of the Pension and Relief Funds have brought us face to face with some problems. We feel constrained to call the attention of Synod to a few facts and to make a few recommendations.

1. The Synod of 1939 decided: "That this plan (the Pension Plan) shall apply to all beneficiaries of the present Emeritus Fund." Acts of Synod, 1939, page 22.

It is well to consider what this means. On Sept. 31, 1939, there were 31 ministers receiving allowances. The average allowance was $641.94. The 1940 pension for ministers is $690, or an increase of $48.06 per beneficiary. There were at that time 44 widows receiving an allowance, the average was $453.38 per beneficiary. The 1940 pension for widows at the rate of one-third the average salary of our clergy is $580 or an increase of $126.62 per beneficiary. Did the Synod of 1939 intend such an increase? We are aware of the fact that the allowances have been too low. An increase was and is proper. However, did the Synod mean that the one class of beneficiary should be granted an increase of more than $125 per member whereas the other class should receive an increase of less than $50 per member? The total disbursements in the Emeritus Fund for the year 1939, were $42,432.14. Should we disburse the pensions as decided by the Synod of 1939 approximately $54,250 will be required in the Pension Fund. This is exclusive of the Relief Fund. Did the Synod have in mind such a great increase? The problem might be considered from another angle. Should the pensions adopted by Synod be granted the beneficiaries of 1939, some would receive an increase of almost 200%, others would receive an increase of 50%. Did Synod intend such increases? It should be further stated that there are some beneficiaries, who because of special circumstances were granted a limited amount of aid. However, according to
the decision of the 1939 Synod, they shall be henceforth given the full pension.

Because of the above facts we ask the consideration and adoption of the following:

(1) The pension of the widows shall be changed from 33 and one-third % to 30% of the average salary of our clergy. The 1940 pension will then be $520. *Grounds:*

a. This means above the average allowance of 1939, as is proper. The increase is brought to approximately that of the men.

b. This would mean a saving of about $2,860 for the year. *Adopted.*

(2) Should (1) be adopted, Art. VI, C, should be amended to read: "All widows of ministers . . . shall receive as an annual pension for themselves and their minor children 30% of the average salary of ministers of the Christian Reformed Church." *Adopted.*

(3) The Board is authorized, subject to the approval of Synod, to make adjustments in the pensions of those who were beneficiaries prior to Jan. 1, 1940. The pension, however, shall in no case be made less than the allowance of 1939. It is further understood that this shall not apply to those emerited or granted a pension after Jan. 1, 1940. *Grounds:*

a. There are some beneficiaries, who for certain reasons were granted a limited amount of aid. These reasons still obtain.

b. Should this be adopted there would be a saving of approximately $2,500 for the year. *Adopted.*

2. There is an expectation that the quota for the Pension Fund will be decreased. The Synod of 1939 decided that the quota for 1940 should be $1.75 per family "notwithstanding the fact that the Committee which reported to Synod estimated that $1.40 would be sufficient for both, the Relief Fund and the Pension Fund." The quota was kept at $1.75 because no one could say to what extent the ministers of our Church would participate in the Pension Fund. Since almost all the ministers are contributing, a decrease in the quota will be expected.
Because of this expected decrease in the quota we recommend to Synod that the quota for the year 1941, shall be $1.60 per family.

_Referred to Budget Committee._

We present the following Budget:

**RESOURCES FOR 1941:**

- Quota at $1.60 .................................................. $41,612.80
- 3% Contribution ................................................. 14,000.00
- Interest ............................................................ 300.00

**Total Expected Income** ........................................ $55,912.80

Should the pensions be paid as adopted by the Synod of 1939, the expected disbursements for 1941 are:

- Pension, Men .................................................. $26,220.00
- Pension, Women .................................................. $24,940.00
- One Orphan .................................................... 75.00
- Additional Pensions ............................................. 2,500.00
- Administration Expense ........................................ 500.00

**Total** ................................................................... $54,235.00

**Balance** .............................................................. $ 1,677.80

This balance is small, too small, for the Church has never contributed the assessment in full. The arrearage for the year 1939 was $3,851.66. Can we expect every family to contribute the quota in 1941? It should be apparent that should the Synod decide to carry out the decision of 1939 relative the pensions for the beneficiaries of the Emeritus Fund, a quota of $1.60 is inadequate. Then the quota should not be decreased.

However, should our recommendations be adopted, the Budget for 1941 would be:

**EXPECTED INCOME:**

- Quota of $1.60 .................................................. $41,612.80
- 3% Contribution ................................................. 14,000.00
- Interest ............................................................ 300.00

**Total** ................................................................... $55,912.80

**EXPECTED DISBURSEMENTS:**

- Pension, Men .................................................. $26,220.00
- Pension, Women (30%) ........................................... $22,360.00
- Orphan ($100) .................................................... 100.00
- Additional Pensions ............................................. 2,500.00
- Administration Expense ........................................ 500.00

**Total** ................................................................... $51,680.00

**Balance** .............................................................. $ 4,232.80
Should we be granted permission to make adjustments, to this balance could be added...

$ 2,500.00

This gives a total of................................. $ 6,732.80

This should provide sufficient funds. The balance is not too high for the payment of the pension is an obligation and we should reckon with emergencies. Further, the number of beneficiaries is increasing. A reserve should be built up.

Referred to Budget Committee.

3. We have received a large number of enquiries relative the status of those who do not contribute to the Pension Fund. Are they entitled to aid from the Relief Fund and if they are, how much? As there is apparently a difference of opinion in respect to these questions, we would recommend the consideration thereof to Synod.

The Rules state: “A Relief Fund for those emeritated ministers . . . who . . . need more than the allotted pensions shall be maintained.” Art. IX, page 230, Acts, 1939. “Any recipient of the above pensions, if special circumstances warrant it, may apply for aid from this Fund.” Art. IX, (2), page 231, Acts, 1939.

From these articles it might be deduced that the Rules provide for those who have united with the Pension Plan but not for those who have not.

However, we call attention to a decision of the Synod of 1932: “The position is taken that the support of the Emeriti . . . is the right of the parties and the duty of the Church as a whole.” Acts 1932, page 49.

To forestall future difficulty and possible trouble we ask Synod to consider and adopt the following:

(1) Ministers in active service, who have not united with the Pension Plan, shall not be eligible for a pension. 

Grounds:

a. It is not fair to those who have contributed the 3% to grant a pension to the minister who has not contributed.

b. It is well to declare that the minister, who has not contributed the 3%, shall not be entitled to the benefits of the Pension Fund.

Adopted.

(2) Ministers, who have not united with the Pension Plan, shall be eligible for aid from the Relief Fund.

Ground:

This is in accordance with Art. XIII of the Church

(3) Aid for those who have not united with the Pension Plan shall be disbursed in accordance with the Rules adopted by Synod for the administration of the Relief Fund. This aid granted a minister shall not exceed 25% of the average salary of our ministers. This aid granted a widow shall not exceed 20% of the average salary of our ministers. This aid granted an orphan shall not exceed $100 per year per person. Further, orphans of one family shall never receive collectively more aid than that to which their mother would have been entitled. *Adopted.*

V. For your information the following brief financial report has been drawn up. A detailed statement of all receipts, disbursements and present assets, certified by the auditor, Mr. W. P. Dreyer, a public accountant, will be in the hands of the Stated Clerk and made available to the delegates of Synod.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>RECEIPTS</th>
<th>CURRENT FUNDS</th>
<th>CAPITAL FUNDS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Remittances by Classical Treasurers (including arrearage money for Capital Funds)</td>
<td>$42,025.09</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Individual Gifts</td>
<td>273.24</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Interest Earned</td>
<td>444.96</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>From Van Agthoven Estate</td>
<td></td>
<td>$1,000.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Total Receipts | $42,743.29 | $1,000.00 |

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>DISBURSEMENTS</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>To Beneficiaries:</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ministers</td>
<td>$21,554.16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Widows</td>
<td>20,141.66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minor</td>
<td>150.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Administration Expenses</td>
<td>486.32</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Total Disbursements | $42,332.14 |

Receipts exceed Disbursements | $411.15 | $1,000.00 |

Arrearage, December 31, 1938 | $33,504.71 |
Arrearage, December 31, 1939 | 35,981.01 |
Arrearage Money Received | $1,440.75 |
Arrearage for Year | $3,851.66 |

**NOTE:** The arrearage money should be placed in the Capital Fund. However, this could not be done as some Classical Treasurers do not differentiate between current quota or assessment and the arrearage money. Further, had the arrearage money been put into the Capital Fund, there would have been a deficit in the Current Fund. *Referred to Budget Committee.*
VI. In conclusion, we ask Synod to grant consideration and approval to the following:

(1) The Rules state that the Pension for ministers shall be two-fifths of the average salary of our ministers and the pension for widows shall be one-third of the average salary of our ministers. We request Synod to declare that the Pension shall be fixed at the nearest multiple of ten; i.e., should two-fifths of the average salary be $696, the Pension shall be set at $700. *Ground:* 
—This will simplify the book-keeping.
*Adopted.*

(2) The Rules state that on or before March 1, the average salary of our ministers shall be determined. To our regret this could not be done this year, for a large number of Consistories did not inform us what salaries were being paid. As the first quarterly pension checks were due the last week in March, on March 18 we established the average salary at $1735. This was based on the information at hand, the salaries of 246 ministers out of a possible 295, and on an estimate of the salaries paid the ministers of whom there was no official information. We request Synod to grant approval of this.
*Approved.*

(3) We ask Synod to print in the 1940 Acts the Rules for the administration of the Pension and Relief Funds together with the Synodical decisions effecting this administration. *Ground:*
—This will give an opportunity for all our ministers and Consistory members to read how these Funds shall be administered.
*Adopted.*

(Cf. Supplement XII-b.)

(4) Should the Synod authorize a reprint of the Rules for the Administration of the Pension and Relief Funds together with amendments which might be made we request Synod to employ uniform language or figures in the Rules, instead of two-fifths, 40%, one-half, 50%.
*Adopted.*

(5) The Rules state that the Relief Fund “shall be maintained by free-will offerings of the Churches. The Board of Trustees shall keep the Churches informed as to the needs of this fund.”
We are not yet able to estimate how much money will be required in the Relief Fund, for the year, as the aid needed is dependent upon the amount of the pension and the pension could not be determined before March 18. An estimate based upon the allowances of the past and the information at hand is $4000.

Received as information.

(6) We regarded it advisable to disburse the pensions in accordance with our recommendations to Synod, $100 per year to the minor, 30% of the average salary to the widows, and adjustments made in special cases. Of course, this is subject to the approval of Synod. Should our recommendations fail adoption the pensions as established by Synod will be retroactive to Jan. 1, 1940.

Approved.

(7) There are 38 ministers, 43 widows and one orphan receiving pensions. This is more than ever before. The list of names with the amount of pension will be given Synod. Payments from the Relief Fund will be reported to the advisory committee of Synod.

We have endeavored to administer the Funds equitably, to carry out the desires of Synod, to safeguard the interests of the Church and the rights, the welfare of our Emeriti and widows, to introduce the Pension and Relief Plans in a way that might be conducive to success. We were forced to answer many questions, to make important decisions. Our practice was to move slowly, carefully. And yet we were constrained to act.

Received as information.

(Continued in Art. 35.)

ARTICLE 30

This session is closed with prayer and thanksgiving by Elder B. Lammers.

FRIDAY MORNING, JUNE 14

Fifth Session

ARTICLE 31

Synod unites in singing No. 98 of the Psalter Hymnal, and is led in prayer by the Rev. J. Weidenaar.

ARTICLE 32

The roll call reveals that all delegates are present.
ARTICLE 33
The clerk reads the minutes of the first, second, third, and fourth sessions of Synod. These are adopted.

ARTICLE 34
The Rev. L. J. Lamberts, secretary of the Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary, reads the report of the Board, which is received by Synod as information.

(Cf. Supplement II-a.)

ARTICLE 35
Continuation of the report of the Advisory Committee on Church Order and Emeriti Matters (cf. Art. 29):

II. Supplementary matters pertaining to the Ministers' Pension and Relief Administration:

A. Supplementary Report of the Board (cf. Supplement XII-a):

1. We advise that this be received as information.
   Adopted.

2. The Board of Trustees reported to us the amounts paid out from the Relief Fund, in accordance with the Rules, Art. IX, Section 5. The sum of $2,234.65 has been promised to date. More than this will be required, as all requests have not yet been received. Approximately $4,000.00 will be needed. The Board has notified the churches through the church papers that this amount will be needed.

   We advise that this be received as information and approved.
   Adopted.

3. The Board also reported to us concerning the adjustments they have made in the pensions of those emeritated prior to Jan. 1, 1940, in accordance with the authority requested in its Report (Agendum II, p. 87), and granted by Synod.

   (cf. Art. 29 above, IV, 1.)

   Adjustments have been made in 19 cases, the great majority of them with the approval of the recipients.

   We advise that these actions of the Board be approved.
   Adopted.

B. A communication addressed to Synod in re the emeritation of the Rev. Martin Huizenga from the Classical Committee of Classis Sioux Center.
This Classis comes to Synod with the recommendation that Rev. Martin Huizenga of Holland Center be granted honorable emeritation on the ground of “allergic condition or hypersensitiveness to Russian thistle found in the locality where he has served.” According to the testimony of attending physicians Rev. Huizenga may soon be able again to take up work in another locality, where the above mentioned cause is not found. Classis further recommends that the Pension Fund Committee be informed of his honorable emeritation, and that he is entitled to his pension commencing from May 1st, as requested.

Your Committee advises that Synod approve this emeritation.

Adopted.

(Continued in Art. 50.)

ARTICLE 36

The Reception Committee introduces Dr. Frederick W. Cropp, representing the American Bible Society. He addresses Synod, expressing appreciation for the continued financial support of our Churches. He presents the members of Synod with a printed copy of the 124th Annual Report of the Society, which shows that the Bible or portions of the Bible have now been translated into 1,029 languages and dialects, so that nine tenths of the peoples of the earth can now obtain the Holy Scriptures in their native language.

Dr. R. Bronkema makes fitting response, assuring Dr. Cropp of our high appreciation of the work of the American Bible Society in translating and distributing the Word of God. Since the Christian Reformed Church stands committed to absolute loyalty to the Word of God, and believes that the greatest need of the world in these critical times is the knowledge of the Divine Word, he pledges our continued interest and cooperation in the work of the Society.

A motion is presented to retain the Society on our list of accredited causes, recommended by Synod for support by our Churches. This motion is referred to the proper Advisory Committee.

ARTICLE 37

Dr. J. C. De Korne, Secretary of Missions, reads the Report of the Christian Reformed Board of Missions. Synod receives this as information.

(Cf. Supplement V-a.)
He also reads a Supplementary Report of the same Board, which is received by Synod as information.

(Cf. Supplement V-b.)

ARTICLE 38
A report of the Radio Broadcasting Committee, supplementary to its Report appearing in the Agenda II, pp. 115-121, is read and received as information.

(Cf. Supplement XV.)

ARTICLE 39
The Report of the Publication Committee is read by Dr. G. Heyns, and received by Synod as information.

(Cf. Supplement IX.)

ARTICLE 40
The Report of the Executive Committee for Home Missions is read by the Rev. H. Blystra, and received by Synod as information.

(Cf. Supplement III.)

ARTICLE 41
In closing this session, Elder H. W. Te Grootenhuis voices the thanksgiving and prayer of Synod.

FRIDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 14
Sixth Session

ARTICLE 42
Psalter Hymnal No. 103 is sung by Synod, after which the Rev. P. Holwerda leads in prayer.

ARTICLE 43
The Report of the Advisory Committee on Publication Matters is presented by Dr. G. Heyns:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:
Your Committee at this time reports on the following matters:

I. Overture No. 17 (Agenda, Part II):
“Classis Sioux Center overtures Synod to prepare an official translation of the ‘Conclusies van Utrecht,’ endorsed by our Church in 1908.

Reasons:
1. This important document, setting forth the official position of our Church on salient matters, is not
accessible now for our constituency; for it is buried in Acts of Synod not now available. It is buried, moreover, in a language with which perhaps the majority of our people are no longer conversant;

2. It appears from time to time that some of our people openly express dissent with the theology contained in the 'Conclusies.' If there is to be agreement with this theology among us—a thing highly desirable—it is first of all necessary that our people have access to it;

3. The 'Conclusies,' we are sure, contain theology that our generation needs, especially in view of the Baptist Fundamentalism of our day.

Your Committee advises that Synod authorize the preparation of an official English translation of the ‘Conclusies van Utrecht’ endorsed by our Church in 1908, and that a Committee be appointed for this task.

Reasons:
1. This important document, setting forth the official position of our Church on salient matters, is now available to our constituency neither in the language with which perhaps the majority of our people are conversant, nor in a readily accessible form;

2. The ‘Conclusies’ contain theology that our generation needs, especially in view of the Baptist Fundamentalism of our day.

Adopted.

II. Overture No. 18 (Agenda, Part II):

"Classis Sioux Center wishes to call Synod's attention to an inaccuracy that has found its way into the current American translation in our 'Form for the Baptism of Infants.' Specifically the answer to the third question put to the parents. The Dutch version requires a promise from the parents that they shall instruct their child in the Christian faith 'Als het tot zijn verstand zal gekomen zijn.' This expression has been rendered 'when come to years of discretion' in the American translation. We are convinced that this is a mistranslation and that it should be corrected."

Your Committee advises that Synod authorize that the disputed expression be rendered "as soon as they are able to understand."

The entire question would then read, "Do you promise and intend to instruct these children (this child) in the aforesaid doctrine, as soon as they are (it is) able to
understand, and cause them (it) to be instructed therein, to the utmost of your power?"

*Adopted.*

**III. Overture No. 19 (Agenda, Part II):**

"Classis Sioux Center overtures Synod to adopt the following: That the Synod of 1940 instruct the Publication Committee to edit a department in *The Banner*—and that in both a popular and systematic way—where all the aspects of our confession are treated according to the needs of our time."

Your Committee advises that in answer to this overture Synod call attention to the fact that the Publication Committee has already met the need expressed through the recently added department "Our Faith."

*Adopted.*

**IV. The Committee appointed by the Synod of 1939 to work out a Sunday School Lesson plan recommends that Synod appoint a Committee to continue this work in behalf of the Sunday School Lesson plan.**

Your Committee advises Synod to concur in this recommendation and to appoint such a Committee.

(Cf. Supplement XVII.)

*Adopted.*

**V. The Report of the Publication Committee (cf. Supplement IX).**

The report calls attention to the fact that Mr. J. B. Hulst is available to give Synod any needed information with reference to this report. Your Committee recommends that he be given the privileges of the floor.

*Adopted.*

A. At the end of Part I of the Report of the Publication Committee, under "Other Publications," attention is called to the fact that a printed form for use in transfer of members by baptism has no synodical authorization.

Your Committee recommends that Synod appoint a Committee to prepare a form for transfer of members by baptism, for presentation at the next Synod.

*Adopted.*

B. The Publication Committee recommends that Synod order the elimination of the Sunday School Lesson discussion from both *The Banner* and *De Wachter*.

Your Committee recommends that Synod reject this recommendation. *Grounds:*
1. The inclusion of this material in the church papers does not really represent a duplication, since the matter is usually approached from another point of view.

2. Many of our people who do not have access to the Sunday School make use of the church papers to familiarize themselves with the lesson.

3. Helps for our Sunday Schools are even now meager compared to aids available in other systems.

Adopted.

C. In regard to appointments, your Committee advises:

1. That Synod concur in the recommendation that, to avoid appointments piling up at certain times, "the appointment of editors-in-chief for our weeklies be, as hitherto, made in the even years, while the appointment of an editor-in-chief for our Sunday School papers be made by Synod in the odd years.

Adopted.

2. That Synod approve the recommendation that the Rev. Lambers be continued as editor-in-chief of our Sunday School papers till the end of 1941.

Adopted.


Adopted.


Adopted.

5. That Synod re-appoint to the Publication Committee the brethren whose terms expire: Mr. Henry Denkema, Dr. H. H. Meeter, Mr. G. J. Rooks.

Adopted.

D. In regard to the Market St. property, your Committee advises that Synod continue the Appraisal Committee appointed by a former Synod: Messrs. Jelle Hekman, John Kos, and Tony Noordewier.

Adopted.


This Committee proposes that:
1. Synod request the Christian Reformed Publishing House to handle the printing and sale of these sermons which are ready to go to press.

2. Synod make provisions for the preparation, printing, and sale of more of these sermons as the need arises. This advice is rejected by Synod.

Your Committee advises:

1. That these sermons be put out in mimeographed form, for instance through the facilities of Calvin College. **Ground:** The expense of printing and distribution in book form is high in view of the relatively small number of congregations requesting the service.

2. That Synod appoint a permanent Committee to collect suitable sermons for reading service, and attend to their distribution, as need arises. **Adopted.**

VII. Classis Illinois overtures Synod to instruct the Publication Committee to see to it that the former practice be resumed of placing in the last Banner of the year an index of the main contents for the year, and that this also be done in De Wachter.

Your Committee advises Synod not to concur in this request. **Grounds:**

1. The inclusion of such index would use up space which is now very much at a premium.

2. An investigation made by the Publication Committee reveals small demand for this feature.

3. Those who desire an index can secure one in typewritten form from the Chr. Ref. Publication House. **Rejected.**

On motion it is decided to **adopt** the Overture of Classis Illinois.

(Continued in Art. 72.)

Synod now proceeds to the election of Editors-in-chief from the nomination adopted above, under C, 3 and 4.

For De Wachter the Rev. H. Keegstra is re-elected, and for The Banner the Rev. H. J. Kuiper.

**ARTICLE 44**

Synod now adjourns until Monday, June 17, at 1:30 P.M., and is led in the closing prayer by Elder J. Ten Harmsel.
ARTICLE 45
After Synod has united in singing No. 116 of the Psalter Hymnal, the Rev. M. Vander Zwaag offers prayer.

ARTICLE 46
The roll call shows the following changes: For Classis Grand Rapids South, Elder P. Van Houten is present in place of Dr. G. Heyns, and Elder John Hekman in place of Elder R. Muller; for Classis Holland, Elder G. B. Tin­holt in place of Elder E. Westing. All other members are present. The brethren present for the first time express their agreement with the Public Declaration of Agreement with the Forms of Unity.

ARTICLE 47
The clerk reads the minutes of the fifth and sixth sessions, and these are adopted by Synod.

ARTICLE 48
Synod now takes in hand the first part of the Report of the Budget Committee, Mr. F. L. Winter serving as reporter:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:
Your Budget Committee respectfully submits the following report:

I. JEWISH MISSIONS.
In regard to these Missions your Committee recommends the following:
A. Your Committee has received and examined the Report of the Treasurer of the General Jewish Mission Fund and recommends that the same be approved.
Adopted.
B. Your Committee has received and examined the Financial Reports of the Chicago Jewish Mission (Agenda, Part II, page 76) and of the Paterson Hebrew Mission (Agenda, Part II, page 71), and recommends that they be approved.
Adopted.
C. That Synod approve the Proposed Budget of the Paterson Hebrew Mission (Agenda, Part II, page 72). Although this Budget is larger than last year and the Financial Report shows a substantial balance, neverthe-
less in view of an expansion program adopted by this Mission, we recommend that Synod adopt said Budget.

Adopted.

D. That Synod adopt the Budget of the Chicago Jewish Mission (Agenda, Part II, page 76) except the last item “Payment on Indebtedness $2,500” due to the fact that all indebtedness has been paid since this Budget was prepared. The total Budget as revised to be $10,380.00.

Adopted.

E. Quota for General Jewish Mission Fund. Your Committee recommends a quota of 65 cents per family. This is less than heretofore, but in view of total reduced budgets and a substantial balance in the General Fund, the recommended amount is deemed sufficient.

Adopted.

II. RADIO BROADCASTING COMMITTEE.

In regard to this work, your Committee recommends the following:

A. Your Committee has received and examined the Financial Report of the Treasurer of this Fund and recommends that the same be approved.

Adopted.

B. That Synod approve and adopt the request of the Committee (Agenda, Part II, page 120, D): “That Synod urge every congregation in our entire denomination again to take up an offering for this activity.”

Tabled, until the report of the Advisory Committee for Varia on Radio Broadcasting has been submitted.

(Cf. Art. 101, XIX.)

III. NATIONAL CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION.

Your Committee has received and examined the Financial Report for the Fiscal year ending April 30, 1940, also the Budget of this association for the fiscal year May 1, 1940, to April 30, 1941.

The Financial Report shows the organization to be in good financial condition and apparently operating on a sound Budget basis.

Your Committee recommends that Synod continue its financial support.

Adopted.
IV. GENERAL COMMITTEE ARMY AND NAVY CHAPLAINS.

Your Committee recommends that Synod authorize the Synodical Treasurer to pay $50.00 to this Committee as a contribution to this work.

_Adopted._

V. CANADIAN EXCHANGE.

It was brought to the attention of your Committee that some difficulty and confusion is being experienced by Treasurers of various Funds on account of receiving Canadian checks from churches and ministers in Canada in payment of their obligations, and in view of the present rate of exchange between Canada and the United States, your Committee recommends:

That Synod authorize the Treasurers of all Funds to give credit at face value for all Canadian checks received from Canadian churches and ministers, and that the exchange be borne by the respective Funds, provided that the rate of exchange does not exceed 25%.

_Adopted._

It is further moved that Synod authorize the Treasurers of our Funds which send moneys into Canada to discount said funds to the monetary standard of the Dominion of Canada, provided that the rate of exchange does not exceed 25%.

_Adopted._

VI. CALVIN COLLEGE AND SEMINARY.

In regard to this institution your Committee recommends the following:

A. Your Committee has received and examined the Financial Report as prepared by the Board of Finance, and recommends that same be approved.

_Adopted._

B. Your Committee has also received and examined proposed Budget for the Fiscal year, September 1, 1940, to August 31, 1941, and recommends that same be approved.

While there is an increase in this budget, it should be borne in mind that recent expansion in this institution makes an increase necessary. Some savings have also been effected.

_Adopted._

C. That Synod adopt a quota of $3.00 per family.

_Adopted._

(Continued in Art. 82.)
ARTICLES 49, 50

ARTICLE 49

Mr. R. Postma, General Secretary of the American Federation of Reformed Young Men’s Societies, presents the report of the Board of the Federation, which is accepted as information.

(Cf. Supplement X.)

He also addresses Synod on the activities and needs of the Federation, and urges the wholehearted cooperation of the churches. The Rev. J. H. Schaal responds to this address.

Synod adopts a motion recommending the cause to our churches for their continued moral and financial support.

ARTICLE 50

Continuation of the Report of the Advisory Committee on Church Order and Emeriti Matters (cf. Art. 35):

III. Classical Examinations.

A. The classical examinations of the following candidates were attended by the delegates ad examina, who in each case advised admittance to the ministry of the Word and Sacraments:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name of Candidate</th>
<th>Examining Class</th>
<th>Delegates</th>
<th>Classes Represented</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Rolph Veenstra</td>
<td>G. R. South</td>
<td>H. J. Kuiper, H. Verduin, E. J. Krohne</td>
<td>G. R. East, G. R. West, Zeeland</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Van Eerden</td>
<td>G. R. West</td>
<td>D. D. Bonnema, J. Bruinooge, T. Yff</td>
<td>G. R. East, G. R. South, Zeeland</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M. J. Goote</td>
<td>Muskegon</td>
<td>Wm. Kok, T. Yff, D. D. Bonnema</td>
<td>G. R. West, G. R. East</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Evenhouse</td>
<td>Hudson</td>
<td>J. T. Hoogstra, J. P. De Vries, E. J. Krohne</td>
<td>Hackensack, Muskegon, Zeeland</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter De Jong</td>
<td>Pella</td>
<td>J. M. Voortman, C. Groot, A. Wassink</td>
<td>Ostfriesland, Orange City, Sioux Center</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T. C. Van Kooten</td>
<td>Minnesota</td>
<td>R. L. Haan, N. Jansen, J. H. Geerlings</td>
<td>Sioux Center, Wisconsin, Orange City</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C. Oostendorp</td>
<td>Kalamazoo</td>
<td>J. Bruinooge, N. J. Monsma</td>
<td>G. R. South, Holland</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andrew Baker</td>
<td>Wisconsin</td>
<td>H. Kuiper, H. Moes, J. M. Voortman</td>
<td>Illinois, Minnesota, Ostfriesland</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm. Drijfhout</td>
<td></td>
<td>J. Masselink, N. J. Monsma, E. B. Pekelder, Z. Sherda</td>
<td>Kalamazoo, Holland, Wisconsin, G. R. South</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Entingh</td>
<td>G. R. East</td>
<td>J. Bruinooge, H. Verduin, Z. Sherda</td>
<td>G. R. South, G. R. West</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Honderd</td>
<td>Muskegon</td>
<td>D. D. Bonnema, R. Veldman</td>
<td>G. R. West, G. R. West</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The name of D. E. Houseman at whose examination the examiners Rev. C. Groot, Classis Orange City; A. Wassink, Classis Sioux Center; N. Jansen, Classis Wisconsin, were present, was overlooked in 1939.

1. We recommend that these reports be received for information.
   Adopted.

2. We draw the attention of Synod to the fact that at two examinations only two delegates were present. In both these cases the examiner from Zeeland was absent.
   Received as information.

B. It was also reported to us that the examiners C. Groot, Classis Orange City; H. Vander Woude, Classis Pacific; Gerben Zylstra, Classis Pella, at a meeting of Classis California, advised the rejection of a request of Thomas Hoek, for ordination, via Art. 8, on the grounds that “singular gifts” were not present.

   We advise that this be received for information.
   Adopted.

IV. Classis Pella overtures Synod that ways and means may be devised that at future prayer services before the Synodical meeting solos and other special musical numbers be banished (cf. Overture 12, Agenda II, p. 138).

   Your Committee recommends that Synod draw the attention of the churches who in the future shall have charge of these services to the decision of 1930 (Acts, Art. 31, p. 101) in re choir singing, to the end that they arrange these services in accordance with this decision.

   Ground: As Synod has in this decision discouraged choir singing, it is manifestly improper to introduce such or similar features at the prayer service for the meeting of Synod.
   Adopted.

V. Article 65, Church Order.
   A. Material: Agenda II, Overture 13, p. 138. Classis Pella overtures Synod to revise Art. 65 of the Church Order, in order that it shall clearly state the prohibition contained therein.

   B. Your Committee agrees that the present formulation of Art. 65 is unsatisfactory. It is archaic in that it has reference to conditions existing in Reformation days. It is clumsily worded in that it makes a distinction between “funeral sermons” and “funeral services.” It is easily misunderstood by our people.
C. The proposed version of Classis Pella has certain virtues, but is not altogether an improvement upon the old. It reads: "Since funerals are not ecclesiastical affairs, they shall not be conducted in the presence of Christ's Church, nor shall they become occasions for public worship and the ministry of the Word." Its virtue is that it definitely states that funerals are not ecclesiastical affairs. It is unsatisfactory in that it is purely negative and repetitious.

D. Your Committee proposes the following version and advises its adoption:

Article 65: Funerals are not ecclesiastical, but family affairs, and should be conducted accordingly.

Grounds: 1. It is brief.
2. It contains both the negative and positive element. The negative element removes misunderstanding, the positive element expresses the correct view.

Adopted. (Continued in Art. 76.)

ARTICLE 51

The Rev. J. Weidenaar submits the Report of the Advisory Committee on Varia:

Your Committee presents the following to Synod:

I. A letter from Mr. Jacob H. Hoekstra of Chicago, Illinois.

This letter is not formally a protest or an appeal but rather a general communication addressed to Synod in which brother Hoekstra reviews world conditions, seeks to interpret the present war in the light of various prophecies, criticizes the Synod of 1918 in its sending of a telegram to the then President Wilson, ridicules the Synod of 1924 in its deliverance on Common Grace, and wishes the Synod the grace of God in order to return to the standards of doctrine as founded by our fathers, concluding with the prayer that the Holy Spirit may lead Synod in the truth which alone makes us free.

Your Committee recommends that Synod receive this letter as information and take no further action since the writer is not lodging a protest nor making an appeal which would require Synodical action.

Adopted.
II. Four letters, one each from the British and Foreign Bible Society, the Lord's Day Alliance of the U. S., the National Union of Christian Schools, and the National Christian Association—all seeking continued support.

Since these letters are all concerned with finances, they were referred to the Budget Committee which will report to Synod on these matters.

Adopted.

(Cf. Art. 48, III, and Art. 82, X, XV, XVI.)

III. Agenda II, Report XI headed “Report of the Synodical Committee for South America” (p. 93 and ff.).

Recommendations I, II, and III were referred to the Budget Committee which will report on them.

(Cf. Art. 82, XIV.)

With respect to recommendation IV, which reads as follows: “Synod again appoint a Committee for South America with mandate as heretofore,” your Committee advises Synod to concur in this recommendation and to refer this matter to the Committee on Appointments (cf. Art. 137).

Adopted.


Your Committee recommends that:

A. Synod approve of and endorse the work of the Historical Committee in jointly translating with Dr. Pieters, Dr. Wichers and L. Kuyper of the R. C. A., the early minutes of Classis Holland and the consistorial minutes of the 9th Street Christian Reformed Church of Holland as well as other similar documents.

Grounds:
1. Such joint labor makes for historical objectivity.
2. Such joint labor will render the documents accessible to both Churches.
3. Such joint labor may save some expense since both Churches contribute equally to the project.

Adopted.

B. Synod, subject to approval of the Budget Committee, grant the Historical Committee an allowance not to exceed $300.00 for the ensuing year.

Referred to the Budget Committee.

(Cf. Art. 82, XI.)

Your Committee recommends that Synod continue the present Committee for an Ecumenical Synod or Council to watch the development and to report to Synod as soon as anything definite is resolved upon. 

Adopted.

(Cf. Supplement XIII.)

VI. Overture of Classis Muskegon (Agenda II, Overture 11):

The Synod of the Christian Reformed Church shall henceforth recommend no society or organization for moral or financial support to our churches unless such a society or organization shall have filed with the Synod a copy of its latest annual report and a complete statement of its receipts and disbursements during that year. An adequate extract of which shall appear in the Acts of Synod for the information of the churches that may feel inclined to lend assistance. 

Ground:

Since a full report with complete financial statement is required of our own denominational commissions and boards, it would only seem right and fair that outside organizations seeking our financial support should be required to do the same.

Your Committee advises that Synod adopt this overture.

Adopted.

VII. Overture of Classis Minnesota (Agenda II, Overture 20):

Classis Minnesota, at its sessions at Prinsburg, March 26-27, decided to overture your honorable body as follows:

Classis Minnesota wishes to call attention of Synod to the tardiness in the appearing of the Reports (Agenda, Part I) to Synod. According to the Rules of Synod these should arrive in January. If they arrive as late as they did this year it is impossible for any of our Consistories to bring to the attention of Classis, and thus of Synod any matter arising from this part of the Agenda, nor for our Consistories and Delegates to give the reports the study they demand. We believe this is true of all Classes that meet but twice a year.

We request Synod to take such practical measures as will assure the carrying out of the Synodical Rules in this matter in the future.

Your Committee recommends that Synod thank Classis Minnesota for this highly necessary reminder, and that the Rules of Synod be enforced.

Adopted.

Your Committee advises that Synod adopt Recommendation I of the C. L. A. Committee reading as follows:

A. "That Synod appoint a competent Committee to study all the deliverances of former Synods; formulate a revision of the contents of existing conclusions which will furnish our consistories as well as our people with clear, consistent advice as to the stand we have to take with respect to Labor Unions; and report at a following Synod."

*Grounds:*
1. Lack of definiteness and consistency should be removed from our synodical decisions.
2. The present labor situation is complicated by the rise of the C. I. O.

*Adopted.*

B. Your Committee advises Synod to reject Advice II reading: "We advise Synod to commit this second request to the same Committee (if appointed) to which the first petition is to be committed for study and advice on these two organizations, and to report at a following Synod."

*Ground:* This matter is amply covered by the adoption of Recommendation I.

*Adopted.*

C. Your Committee advises Synod to reject Advice III reading: "Your Committee advises Synod to give also this petition in the hands of the Committee (if appointed) for the petitions I and II, in order to study and report at a following Synod how to aid the C. L. A. in the most effective way."

*Ground:* This matter is amply covered by the adoption of Recommendation I.

*Adopted.*

IX. Overture of Classis Muskegon (Agenda II, Overture 16):

Classis Muskegon overtures Synod to send to Congress a suitable protest against the appointment, by the President, of Mr. Myron C. Taylor as his "personal representative" to the Vatican. *Grounds:*

To withhold such a protest would silently amount to acquiescence on our part;

As Protestant Christians Congress ought to be made aware of our disapproval, as well as that of other Church bodies.
Your Committee is in hearty agreement with the proposal contained in this overture, but believes that the statement of the grounds is somewhat inadequate and that a slightly fuller statement of the pertinent facts is desirable. Accordingly, we propose that Synod adopt the following resolution and promptly forward it in an official communication of Synod to the White House:

Whereas President Roosevelt has recently appointed Mr. Myron C. Taylor to be his "personal representative" at the Vatican; and

Whereas, despite the declaration of the President that this appointment "does not constitute the inauguration of formal diplomatic relations with the Vatican," it cannot be viewed in any other light than as the first step in the direction of creating such diplomatic relations between our government and the Vatican; and

Whereas, Mr. Taylor has, according to reliable press reports, been accorded by the Pope both the reception and the actual standing of an ambassador at the Papal Court; and

Whereas leading Catholics (as, for instance, Bishop James H. Ryan of Omaha in New York Times of May 17) are already now clamoring for the official appointment of Mr. Taylor as the first American ambassador to the Papal Court; and

Whereas such inauguration of diplomatic relations between our Government and the Papal See must be viewed as in conflict with the principle of the separation of church and state which is embodied in the First Amendment to the American Constitution, and which has been the boast and the glory of our nation from its birth; and

Whereas we believe it to be in harmony with the Word of God and agreeable to the highest ideals of the American Republic that there shall be absolute equality before the state of all religious groups—a principle which is violated by the establishment of ambassadorial relations between the American Government and the court of him whom Roman Catholics acknowledge as both a temporal sovereign and as the head of their Church; and

Whereas this matter should be of concern not only to the individual citizen but also to every church of our land, our own included;

THEREFORE, The Synod of the Christian Reformed Church, in annual session at Grand Rapids, Michigan, June, 1940, herewith resolves to address the President of the United States, to give expression to:

1. Its high respect for, and prayerful support of, the President as the head of this nation and the chief executive of its Government in the difficult and trying duties which in the providence of God devolve upon him;

2. Its deep appreciation of the civil and religious liberties which we, and all other religious groups, enjoy under the Constitution which he has sworn to uphold;

3. Its respectful but firm protest against any and all steps leading to the establishment of official relations between the American Government and the Papal Court as constituting a violation of the honored American principle of the complete separation of Church and State; and
4. Its earnest petition that steps be taken to recall Mr. Myron C. Taylor from the position which he now occupies by presidential appointment to the Vatican.

Adopted.

The Stated Clerk is instructed to forward this resolution to the President.

(Continued in Art. 65.)

ARTICLE 52

Dr. R. Bronkema submits the Report of the Advisory Committee on Protests and Appeals:

I. Stroobosscher Case.

Your Committee had before it the digest of this case prepared by the Committee for Digest of Protests, which is as follows:

"Mr. D. Stroobosscher appeals from the decision of the Synod of 1939 regarding his case, to the Synod of 1940. In his appeal and in a series of what seem interminable effusions trailing his appeal, he simply rehashes what he already brought to the attention of previous Synods. His present remonstrance is devoid of any new material.

"Your Committee recommends that Mr. D. Stroobosscher be told that if he wishes that his case be reopened, he should address himself to the ecclesiastical assembly that exercised original jurisdiction in the matter and not to Synod which did not sustain his past appeal from the decision about which he felt aggrieved."

Your Committee has read the communication received from Mr. Stroobosscher since the last Synod, and advises Synod to adopt the recommendation of the Digest Committee.

Adopted.

II. Fortuin Case.

Your Committee had before it the digest of this case prepared by the Committee for Digest of Protests, which is as follows:

"Mr. K. W. Fortuin, now a member in good and regular standing of our Rochester congregation, requests the Synod to reopen his case. He was deposed from the ministry by Classis Wisconsin. He appealed from this decision of Classis Wisconsin to the Synod of 1939. This Synod did not sustain his appeal. In consequence his deposition was effective.

"It may be added that Mr. K. W. Fortuin asked the Rochester consistory to lend him assistance in getting his case reopened. Said consistory referred the matter of
the reopening of his case to Classis Hudson. This Classis referred the matter back to the consistory of Rochester for further study, seeing that, in its opinion, it was physically impossible through lack of sufficient time to prepare the case adequately for this Synod the consistory of Rochester upon the request of Mr. K. W. Fortuin, asks Synod to give consideration to brother Fortuin's petition.

"Your Committee recommends that Synod inform Mr. K. W. Fortuin that, if he is desirous that his case be reopened, he direct his petition to that effect to the Classis that deposed him, to wit, Classis Wisconsin. The Synod of 1939 exercised appellate, but not original jurisdiction in his case. It is the province of the ecclesiastical assembly that exercised original jurisdiction in the matter of his deposition to reopen his case at his request for cause satisfactory to itself. It is not incumbent upon Synod to reconsider the decision of a former Synod not to sustain brother Fortuin's appeal from the sentence of deposition pronounced upon him by Classis Wisconsin. It may be added that, in the event brother Fortuin petitions Classis Wisconsin to reopen his case and does not get the satisfaction he craves, either because said Classis Wisconsin refuses to reopen his case or because after reopening his case it reaffirms its former decision, he may appeal from the decision of said Classis relative to his case, to the Synod next succeeding. Thereupon Synod will again exercise appellate jurisdiction."

Your Committee advises Synod to adopt the recommendation of the Digest Committee.

Adopted.

(Continued in Art. 64.)

ARTICLE 53

On motion Synod adopts the following resolutions in regard to the mode of Synodical procedure:

1. To instruct the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary to arrange for the preparatory examinations on the first Friday that Synod is in session, in order that the Advisory Committees on Thursday may have sufficient time to consider the material entrusted to them and to begin the preparation of their Reports.

2. To begin the first session of Synod on Wednesday morning at 9:00 o'clock, instead of at 10:00 o'clock, so as
to give more time to the Program Committee to finish its work.

3. To appoint a Committee to advise the next Synod as to possible steps in its mode of procedure by which the work of Synod can be further expedited. (Cf. Art. 137.)

ARTICLE 54
In closing this session, Elder C. Bloem leads in prayer and thanksgiving.

TUESDAY MORNING, JUNE 18
Eighth Session

ARTICLE 55
No. 118 of the Psalter Hymnal is sung, and prayer is offered by the Rev. J. De Haan, Jr.

ARTICLE 56
All members respond to the roll call, except Elder N. Tanis of Classis Zeeland and Elder F. L. Winter of Classis Muskegon. For the former Elder E. Wezeman is present, who at the request of the President expresses his agreement with our Forms of Unity.

ARTICLE 57
The minutes of the seventh session are read by the clerk, and adopted by Synod.

ARTICLE 58
The Rev. H. J. Kuiper, representing the Reformed Bible Institute, is given 15 minutes to address Synod. He presents an historical survey showing that Synod has in former years endorsed organizations of a similar nature for the purpose of giving systematic training to lay-workers who wish to prepare themselves for evangelistic work in harmony with our Reformed principles and methods. The Rev. R. J. Karsen responds to this address, expressing appreciation of this kind of training for Christian workers. A motion prevails to refer the question of the moral and financial support of this work to the Advisory Committee on Varia. (Cf. Art. 116, XIV.)
ARTICLE 59

Synod now takes up the Report of the Advisory Committee on *Indian, China, and African Missions*, the Rev. L. Verduin as reporter:

**ESTEEMED BRETHREN:**

Your Committee has the honor to report as follows:

I. In re *Distribution of Information* (cf. Supplement V-a).

A. In 1936 Synod decided: “Within 15 days after each meeting of the entire Board or its Ex. Comm. a complete copy of the Minutes (printed or mimeographed) of those meetings shall be mailed to every consistory. Items which are not of general interest may be omitted from these reports.”

B. The Board calls attention to the fact that the above decision contains a contradiction, states that such reports have been regularly sent, raises the question whether the expense connected with them is warranted since some consistories do not read them, and recommends that “as soon as possible after each meeting of the Board or its Ex. Comm. a suitable report of the meeting shall be prepared by the Secr. and sent to *The Banner* and *De Wachter* for publication.”

C. Your Committee advises that the present practice based upon the decision of 1936 be continued.

**Reasons:**

1. Indications are that 90% of the consistories desire to have these reports continued.

2. These reports have such advertising and propaganda value as to warrant continuation of them.

*Adopted.*

II. In re *central heating plant at Rehoboth* (cf. Supplement V-a).

A. In 1939 Synod endorsed the general plan of constructing such a central heating plant.

B. The Board recommends “that you authorize the construction of a central heating plant at Rehoboth, according to the plans and specifications submitted herewith, at a cost not to exceed $25,000, of which $10,000 is to be paid in 1941, $10,000 in 1942, and $5,000 in 1943.”

C. Your Committee concurs in this recommendation.

*Referred to the Budget Committee* (cf. Art. 101, XXIV).
III. In re approving candidates for service on the Indian field.
   A. The Board recommends approval of the following list:
      Rev. C. Greenfield        Rev. Leonard Verduin
      Rev. F. Van Houten        Rev. D. Houseman
      Rev. J. H. Rubingh        Rev. H. Vander Klay
      Rev. J. J. Kenbeek        Rev. John Vander Meer
      Rev. J. B. Swierenga      Rev. T. Van Kooten
      Rev. F. Vander Stoep      Cand. Gerrit B. Boerefyn
      B. Your Committee concurs in this recommendation, and advises Synod to approve this list (cf. Art. 133).
      Adopted.

      (Continued in Art. 84.)

ARTICLE 60

Synod takes in hand the Report of the Advisory Committee on Home Mission Matters, the Rev. J. De Haan, Jr., reporting:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

I. MATERIAL:
   A. The Program Committee of Synod assigned the following material to your Committee:
      1. Overtures 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, and 10; Agenda II, pp. 126-136.
   B. We have transferred the following:
      Reasons:
      a. Overture 1 should have been assigned to the Committee of Advice on Indian, China and African Missions.
      b. Overture 3 should have been assigned to the Budget Committee.
      The respective Committees have been apprised of the transfer of the material to them.
      Received as information.

II. OVERTURES.
   A. Overture 2, Classis Pella (Agenda II, p. 128):
      1. “Sully asks Classis to overture Synod that in the case of calling home missionaries the Executive Com-
mittee shall present a trio or duo to the Consistory of the calling church, which then has the final choice. **Reasons:**

a. This will give the Executive Committee sufficient control over the selection of pastors with whom they have to work;

b. This will give the calling church an active part, which is its just due, and which will serve to stimulate interest by keeping the work closely associated with the local church.

Classis adopts this overture and recommends it to Synod for consideration."

2. **Observations:**

a. Art. 19 of the Home Mission Order (cf. Schaver, Church Order, 2d Ed., p. 166) now reads as follows:

"The home-missionary-at-large and all home missionaries in the service of the Church shall be designated for their respective tasks and fields by Synod. The Executive Committee shall present nominations, subject to the approval of Synod, from which Synod shall proceed to select. If circumstances demand that a call be extended when Synod is not in session, the Executive Committee shall make a selection.

"For the actual calling of designated men, Synod shall request a Consistory of its own choice. For cases between the gatherings of Synod the Executive Committee shall be empowered to request a Consistory to issue a call in the name of Synod.

"Installation or ordination of home missionaries takes place in the midst of the calling church, with which church also the missionary remains officially connected as a minister of the Gospel."

b. Notice that the first paragraph of this Art. 19 says that "missionaries .... shall be designated for their respective tasks and *fields* by Synod." (We italicize.) And the second paragraph mentions "the actual calling of *designated men,* ...." (We italicize).

It is with this in mind that Synod and the Executive Committee for Home Missions have been designating certain individuals for certain fields of labor.

c. The overture of Classis Pella, namely, that "the Executive Committee shall present a trio or duo to the Consistory of the calling church, which then has the final choice," presents limitations which appear to be too restrictive:
1) Synod itself is excluded from the proposed presentation of a trio or duo.

2) Unusual circumstances might present very good reasons which would make it inadvisable for Synod to bind itself as Classis Pella requests.

d. However, there is something attractive about the general thrust of Pella's overture which seeks the sustained interest and increased activity of the calling church in the important work of Home Missions. That which may assist in keeping us from formalism and which may legitimately promote enthusiasm for so worthy a cause should be encouraged.

3. Advice.

Your Committee, therefore, advises Synod to:

a. Adopt the following: Synod or its Executive Committee for Home Missions shall, whenever feasible, present a trio or duo to the Consistory of the calling church. **Grounds:**

   1) This increases the active participation of the calling church in the responsible duty of calling a servant of God for the work indicated.
   
   2) The interest of the calling church will thus be stimulated in the cause of Home Missions.

Adopted.

b. Add the following at the end of the second paragraph of Art. 19 of the Home Mission Order (cf. Church Order, Schaver, 2d Ed., p. 167): Synod or the Executive Committee shall, whenever feasible, present a trio or duo to the consistory of the calling church.

(The entire second paragraph will then read: "For the actual calling of designated men, Synod shall request a Consistory of its own choice. For cases between the gatherings of Synod the Executive Committee shall be empowered to request a Consistory to issue a call in the name of Synod. Synod or the Executive Committee shall, whenever feasible, present a trio or duo to the Consistory of the calling church.")

Adopted.

B. Overture 4, Classis Sioux Center (Agenda II, p. 128):

1. "Classis Sioux Center petitions Synod to arrange for the payment of the salaries still due to its former classical home missionaries out of the Church Extension Fund, since Classis has found and finds it impossible to make
any appreciable progress in paying these arrearages. With regard to these salaries, now past due since 1936, Classis has made definite efforts to pay these arrearages but to no avail.”

2. Observations:
   a. Previous Synodical Action.
      (1) This same matter was introduced to the Synod of 1937 by Classis California and Sioux Center. The overture which Classis Sioux Center presented at that time reads: “Classis Sioux Center asks Synod for the support to the extent of 30% of the salary arrearages to its missionaries.” (Agenda 1937, p. 140, Overture 22; and overture 14, p. 136, from California Classis.)
      (2) The Synod of 1937 (Art. 103, p. 82) decided “to instruct the Executive Committee for Home Missions to study the matter of arrearages in the payment of salaries of our home missionaries in the various Classes, and to give the Committee power to act in this matter according to their discretion.”
      (3) The Executive Committee for Home Missions in 1938 reported in part that it had “carefully considered the matter of arrearages in the payment of salaries of our home missionaries. Your Committee has not taken any action though it was authorized to do this. We present the following for your consideration.” Then on page 195 the Committee presents seven cogent reasons for the advice with which this part of its report is concluded. The advice it gave to the Synod reads: “The Committee advises Synod that the matter be referred back to the Classes concerned for adjustment by them, if adjustment is considered necessary.” (Acts 1938, p. 194, B, and p. 195).
      (4) The Committee of Advice in connection with Home Mission Matters presented the following in re “Salary Arrearages of Missionaries. Your Committee advises Synod to adopt the advice of the Executive Committee.” This the Synod adopted. Though, technically speaking, the Synod did not adopt the seven reasons of the Executive Committee for Home Missions which motivated Synod’s action, nevertheless, the
action of Synod was based on those adduced reasons. (Acts 1938, Art. 84, IV, B, p. 70.)

b. Now Classis Sioux Center petitions our Synod of 1940, in the overture we are considering, “to arrange for the payment of the salaries still due to its former classical home missionaries. . . .” The 1937 request was for 30% of the arrearages. The present request does not restrict itself to any percentage nor does it state the amount involved.

c. Art. 46 of our Church Order reads: “Instructions concerning matters to be considered in major assemblies shall not be written until the decision of previous Synods touching these matters have been read, in order that what was once decided be not again proposed, unless a revision be deemed necessary.” True, this Article was introduced into the Church Order before the time that the Acts of Synods were published in printed form. But, aside from that fact, this Article surely intimates that overtures to major assemblies, such as Synod, should give evidence that the decisions of previous Synods have been taken into account. We do not intimate that Classis Sioux Center did not know what has been decided by Synod anent the matter now proposed. But the overture of the Classis does not give evidence of it. If the Classis is not convinced of the cogency of the arguments presented to Synod which motivated Synod’s action, then the Classis should present its arguments against those that have been adduced in an effort to enlighten Synod and to convince it of its error or the untenableness of its position. This, the Classis has not done. It presents no reasoning at all beyond the statement that it has made no “appreciable progress in paying these arrearages.” It gives no evidence of having concerned itself with the question of the necessity of adjustments which the Synod of 1938 included in that which it adopted.

d. In view of the foregoing your Committee advises Synod to uphold the action of the Synod of 1938 and to refer this matter of salary arrearages back to Classis Sioux Center “for adjustment by it, if adjustment is considered necessary.”

Adopted.
ARTICLES 61, 62, 63

C. *Overtures numbered 5, 6, 7, 8 and 10 (Agenda II, p. 128 to 136)*:

1. Overtures 6 from Classis Wisconsin, and 8 from Classis Pacific are simply recommendations of amounts for needy Churches within the Classes. These Classes had already sent the same recommendations to the Executive Committee for Home Missions in compliance with the Home Mission Order, Art. 13 (Schaver, Church Order, 2d Ed., p. 165). It is, therefore, not necessary for these recommendations to be directed also to Synod. They will come before Synod in the regular way through the Report of the Executive Committee for Home Missions.

2. *Overtures 5, 7, and 10* constitute special requests and appeals in connection with subsidies for needy churches. They will be considered by us in the following. *Received as information.*

(Continued in Art. 63.)

ARTICLE 61

This session is closed with prayer and thanksgiving by Elder G. Pothoven.

TUESDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 18

Ninth Session

ARTICLE 62

The Rev. C. Greenfield opens this session with prayer, after Synod has united in singing No. 119 of the Psalter Hymnal.

ARTICLE 63

Continuation of the Report of the Advisory Committee on Home Missions (cf. Art. 60):


A. Corrections. There are three corrections which should be made in the figures presented in the Report of the Ex. Comm. for Home Missions under IV, 2: "Request for Aid From Fund For Needy Churches For 1941." This should be done since the material is a permanent record which will appear in the Acts of Synod.

1. Number 9: Hoboken, the salary should read $1,250, instead of $1,100.
3. Number 89: Muskegon Heights, "Annual Contributions" should read $66.00 instead of $32.00.

Received as information.

B. Overtures in connection with Subsidies.

1. Overture 5 (Agenda II, p. 128):
   a. "Classis Pella overtures Synod to grant Tracy $600.00 subsidy although it is above schedule. Ground: Tracy's debt payment makes a higher salary payment impossible.

   b. Observations:
      1) Note the data that is given in 57 on the "Request for Aid" schedule of the Report of Ex. Comm. for Home Missions." Tracy receives $500 now; asked for $500 for 1941; Classis recommends $600; the Exec. Comm. recommends $500.

      2) According to the sliding scale adopted by Synod in 1937, Acts p. 150, Tracy falls in class "C": "Churches numbering between 31 and 40 families to receive an allowance where necessary, of $300 with $500 as a maximum allowance."

   c. We advise Synod not to accede to the request of Classis Pella in connection with Tracy. Ground: Conditions there do not warrant the giving of more than the maximum amount fixed by Synod.

Adopted.

2. Overture 7 (Agenda II, p. 130):
   a. "Since Middelburg's Consistory received no satisfaction from the Executive Comm. for Home Missions, Classis Orange City overtures Synod to grant Middelburg $150 from the Fund for Needy Churches during the period June to December, 1940. Ground: Middelburg absolutely needs this support."

      Following this Overture in the Agenda there is "A Word of Explanation" by the stated clerk of Classis and a letter from the Classis to the Synod (cf. pp. 130-134).

   b. Observations:
      1) Note the data given in Overture 72 on the "Request for Aid" schedule. Middelburg has not received aid from this fund before; is asking for $300 and is recommended by Classis for $300.
2) The overture we are considering does not refer to the aid requested for 1941, but requests that $150 be paid now to cover the period from June to December, 1940, which aid had been refused by the Executive Committee for Home Missions. The overture is an appeal to Synod. Your Committee of advice is relating this overture to Middelburg’s present request for aid for the year 1941.

c. (1) We advise Synod not to grant the request of Middelburg and Classis Orange City for $150 for the period from June to December, 1940. 

*Grounds:*

a) It is unwise to make retroactive adjustments of this nature after the budget has been adopted by Synod unless an emergency arises.

b) The congregation is without a pastor at the present time.

(2) We also advise Synod to grant $200 temporary subsidy to Middelburg for the year 1941.

*Grounds:*

a) The need of Middelburg as expressed by both Middelburg and Classis Orange City.

b) To encourage Middelburg in again becoming self-sustaining.

*Adopted.*

3. **Overture 10, Classis Pacific in re Shepherd, Mont.** (Agenda II, p. 136):

a. “Subsidy...Shepherd, Mont., Classis Pacific, appeals to Synod to grant Shepherd the subsidy which Shepherd needs and which has not been fully granted. Classis investigating the history of the case finds the following grounds: (for grounds cf, Agenda II, p. 138).

b. **Observations:**

1) Note the data given under 7 on the “Request For Aid” schedule. Shepherd had 18 families in 1939 and now has 15. Shepherd now receives $650 and is recommended for $700 for the year 1941.

2) The overture of Shepherd at the 1939 Synod (cf. Agenda II, p. 140, 4 reads: “Overture from the church at Shepherd and supported by Classis, requests ‘that its subsidy for 1939, reduced to $600.00 by the last Synod, be raised again to the original amount of $700.00.’ The original copy
and grounds in hands of S. C. of Synod” (cf. Acts 1939, Art. 73, IX, 2, a, for Synod's non-compliance with the request).

c. We advise Synod to approve the present recommendation of the Executive Committee for $700.00 for Shepherd. **Ground:** Shepherd’s financial ability has been reduced. (Cf. Agenda II, p. 136, overture 10, ground “a.”)

*Adopted.*

C. **Subsidies.**


1. Your Committee advises Synod to approve all of the proposed recommendations with the following exceptions:

a. That **No. 26: Sibley** be raised from $600 to $700 with the understanding that the pastor’s salary be raised from $1,100 to $1,200. **Ground:** The increased salary is sorely needed.

*Adopted.*

b. That **No. 44: Parchment** be raised from $600 to $700 with the understanding that the salary of the minister be raised from $1,000 to $1,200. **Ground:** The increased salary is sorely needed.

*Adopted.*

c. That **No. 45: Sioux Falls** be raised from $550 to $600 with the understanding that the pastor’s salary be raised from $1,000 to $1,200. **Grounds:**

1) The increased salary is sorely needed.

2) Note of Executive Committee in re Sioux Falls to be found at the end of the “Request For Aid” Schedule which reads: “Sioux Falls’ request for $600.00 aid was granted the past year because of the low salary received by the pastor of said church (cf. Acts 1939, page 50, IX, 1, b). Our Committee interprets Synod’s action as requiring of this church that it increase this salary. We would call the attention of Synod to the fact that this has not been done for the year 1940, neither is it being proposed for 1941."

*Adopted.*

d. That **No. 67: Bigelow** be reduced from $300 to $200. **Grounds:**
1) Bigelow has grown from 29 families in 1939 to 35 families in 1940; an increase of 6 families representing an increase to the church of financial ability.

2) Art. 11 of the Home Mission Order: “to encourage ... to pass ... from the subsidy to the self-sustaining state.”

Adopted.

It is further decided to approve all the other subsidy recommendations proposed by the Executive Committee.

IV. HOBOKEN. (Cf. Report of the Ex. Comm. for Home Missions, IV, 2, at the end of the “Request for Aid” schedule, the note marked with an asterisk.)

A. The Ex. Comm. states in the note referred to: “Our Committee is wholly in agreement with the Eastern Home Mission Board that the pastor of Hoboken should receive an increase in salary. However, in view of the amount of work which he performs in the Seamen’s Home (cf. Agenda II, page 110) and in view of the large amount of assets placed to the credit of this Home (cf. Agenda II, page 113), our Committee proposes that this increase be granted the Rev. Kort from that source rather than from the Fund for Needy Churches.”

B. Observations:

1. Note the data given under No. 9: Hoboken in the Ex. Comm. for Home Missions Report IV, 2, “Request for Aid” schedule. Hoboken is now receiving, and is recommended to receive in 1941, the maximum allowance of $700 in class a) of the sliding scale, adopted by the Synod of 1937.

2. Report XV of the Seamen’s Home (Agenda, II, p. 110-114) states in part:

a. “Likewise the Rev. A. H. Kort, pastor of the Christian Reformed Church of Hoboken, who continues to supervise the gospel meetings and spiritual work of the institution. During the year 1939 sixty-nine gospel meetings were held with an attendance of 1369. The war has disrupted the regular schedule of meetings but it has not diminished the work, and rather intensified its performance.”

b. The Board of the Seaman’s Home “has increased the remuneration of the Rev. A. H. Kort for the work done at the Seamen’s Home to the amount of $150.00, beginning January 1, 1940. This is subject to the
approval of Synod” (p. 112). This amount, added to what the pastor was receiving, viz., $1,100 makes his total remuneration $1,250.

3. Hoboken requests and Classis Hudson recommends $800, whereas the Ex. Comm. for Home Missions recommends $700 subsidy for the year 1941.

C. Your Committee recommends that Synod concur in the above proposal of the Ex. Comm. for Home Missions, viz., that an increase in salary be granted to the pastor of the Hoboken Church by the Seamen's Home "rather than from the Fund for Needy Churches." Grounds:
1. The amount of work done for the Seamen’s Home by the Rev. Kort.
2. The favorable financial status of the Seamen’s Home.

Adopted.


A. Expiration of Terms: "The terms of office of the following brethren and their alternates expire at this time:

The Rev. H. Blystra; Alt., the Rev. P. Jonker, Jr.
The Rev. J. Breuker; Alt., the Rev. I. Westra.
An alternate also must be chosen for the Rev. C. Holtrop.”

The first six of these men are subject to re-election. The Rev. C. Holtrop’s term does not expire until 1941. An alternate, alone, for him must be chosen.

B. Nominations. Your Committee presents the following nominations for your approval:

First, the names of the foregoing brethren whose terms expire, but who are subject to re-election.

Second, the following brethren whose names are arranged in alphabetical order:

Adopted.

C. Election. Synod should now elect three members and their alternates and an alternate for the Rev. C. Holtrop (cf. Home Mission Order, Art. 4, Church Order, Schaver, 2d Ed., p. 163).
The result of the election, now held, is as follows:

Rev. H. Blystra; alternate, Rev. P. Jonker, Jr.
Rev. D. D. Bonnema; alternate, Rev. E. Boeve.
Rev. J. Breuker; alternate, Rev. I. Westra.

VI. SALARY ADJUSTMENT OVERTURE.

A. The Ex. Comm. for Home Missions presents the following overture to Synod:

"Whereas it has been found that in a given field the salary promised a missionary according to the schedule adopted by Synod may be far less than average salaries paid to resident ministers in the same district; and

"Whereas living expenses vary in the fields served, the Executive Committee overtures Synod that it be given power to depart from the accepted salary schedule whenever the needs of a particular field make this imperative. (Note: for adopted salary schedule cf. Acts of Synod 1937, p. 83, No. 4; p. 147, No. 4)."

B. Your Committee advises Synod to adopt this overture.

Adopted.

(Continued in Art. 75.)

ARTICLE 64

Continuation of the Report of the Advisory Committee on Protests and Appeals (cf. Art. 52):

III. Communication from the Protestant Reformed Church.

Your Committee received a letter from the Synod of the Protestant Reformed Church, addressed to our Synod, in which it declares that the "Three Points," adopted by our Synod of Kalamazoo in 1924, are contrary to the Word of God and to our Reformed Confession, admonishes us to return from the error committed in adopting these doctrinal declarations, begs us to rescind them and to repent of the acts of injustice committed by our Classes and Synod, and finally addresses to our Synod the following invitation and request:

"Finally, if on the basis of the foregoing you can conceive of a possibility of restoring harmony and unity, we hereby invite you to a colloqui on all these matters with our Churches, a colloqui that is to be conducted strictly on the basis of Scripture and the Reformed Confessions
only. We ask you, therefore, to appoint a committee for this purpose to meet with a similar committee appointed by our Synod at any time convenient to you and to us. For your information we state that our Synod appointed a committee of seven for this purpose.”

Your Committee advises that this letter be read, and received as information.

Adopted.

Your Committee further advises Synod to give answer to the following effect:

“To the Synod of the Protestant Reformed Church:

Dear Brethren:

Our Synod has read your communication with its accompanying invitation and request.

We desire to inform you that no official colloquy is possible on the basis you refer to in your letter, since our Synods have expressed themselves definitely on all matters to which you refer. These expressions of our Synods are available to you in the Acts of our Synods.”

Adopted.

(Continued in Art. 71.)

ARTICLE 65

Continuation of the Report of the Advisory Committee on Varia (cf. Art. 51):


Digest of the two Reports:

The Report in the Agenda II (No. XVI), pp. 115-121, contains a brief account of the work done by the Radio Committee, the response to the radio programs, a number of observations bearing on the radio work, and closes with a series of recommendations, A, B, C, D, and E. But the Supplementary Report is not only a supplement, but in some ways a revision of the original Agenda Report. For this reason, the recommendations of your Varia Committee cannot follow exactly the scheme of the Agenda Report, but must of necessity be in some cases a restatement and also revision of these recommendations. But since the resultant recommendations—tho differing from those found in the Agenda—were drawn up by the Varia Committee in consultation with two members of the original Radio Committee and in agreement with the changes i-
introduced by the Radio Committee in their Supplementary Report, it is correct to view the following recommendations as in effect the recommendations of the original Radio Committee.

Our recommendations follow:

A. That Synod continue the "Back to God Hour" for another season beginning in the fall of 1940.

_Reasons:_
1. Over against present-day systems such as modernism, communism, materialism, etc., we should place our dynamic, militant Calvinistic system of thought and life.
2. Radio broadcasting is one of the most effective agencies in making known our Church and the Gospel which we preach.

_Adopted._

B. That Synod decide that a team of speakers be appointed in preference to the selection of one man at this time.

_Reasons:_
1. The appointment of one radio speaker would require that he devote either all or most of his time to such work, for which we are not as yet ready, since we are still in the experimental stage.
2. The one man who is both capable and available for this highly important work has not yet been found.

_Adopted._

C. That Synod authorize the Radio Committee to select the team of speakers for the coming season.

_Reasons:_
1. The speakers should be chosen with a view to the program to be worked out (cf. Supplementary Report, last paragraph).
2. This will make for unity and continuity in the messages (cf. Agenda Report, Recommendation C, p. 120).

_Adopted._

D. That Synod authorize the Radio Broadcasting Committee to make use of transcriptions.

_Reasons:_
1. The cost of broadcasting directly over a chain of stations is prohibitive,—the use of the telephone is very high; but the cost of transcriptions is very reasonable as is evident from the following: The cost
of making master records is $5.00 if one side is used; each duplicate costs $2.50. If both sides of a master record are used the cost is $7.50 and for each duplicate $3.75. Hence, one address on a master record at $5.00 plus six duplicates at $2.50 each totals $20.00. And these could be used on the same day over seven stations.

2. Transcriptions can be made on any day and thus it is possible to engage speakers who are otherwise engaged on Sunday (cf. Supplementary Report).

Adopted.

E. That Synod favor the buying of time on a chain of smaller stations.

Reasons:
1. The program will cover a greater area.
2. People prefer local stations because of better reception and community consciousness.
3. This provides better coverage of our own church territory, which quickens and maintains interest of our own people so necessary for support.
4. Cost of using such chains is much smaller than use of one or two large stations.
5. Lutheran Hour records indicate use of smaller stations chain systems is more effective and satisfactory.

Adopted.

F. That Synod authorize the Radio Committee to determine the length of our denominational broadcasts, whether 15 or 30 minutes, by gaining the counsel of the various radio broadcasters in our denomination.

Adopted.

G. That the recommendation, "that Synod urge every congregation in our entire denomination again to take up an offering for our proposed denominational radio activity," be referred to the Budget Committee. (Cf. Art. 101, XIX.)

Adopted.

H. That Synod appoint a Committee to serve as Radio Committee.

Adopted.

XI. Report of the Synodical Committee to the 1940 Synod (Supplement I-a).

"A request for a special 'Prayer Meeting' in view of war conditions was not heeded by us on account of the near-
ness of the meeting of Synod. Perhaps one of your advisory committees will consider the subject and submit some recommendation."

Although we are confident that Synod is in hearty accord with the spirit and intent of this request of Edmonton, yet insomuch as some churches have already held such a Prayer Service and others are contemplating having a special Prayer Meeting, we recommend that Synod leave this matter to the individual churches or groups of churches in agreement with Article 66 of the Church Order, which reads as follows:

"In time of war, pestilence, national calamities, and other great afflictions, the pressure of which is felt throughout the churches, it is fitting that the Classes proclaim Days of Prayer."

*Adopted.*

Synod further decides to call the attention of the Churches to the great needs of Christendom in our time, and urges that in their public prayers these needs be remembered (cf. the Liturgical Prayer, p. 74 of our Psalter Hymnal).

**XII. Correspondence with Other Churches.**

On this matter there is upon the table of Synod the following:


3. An overture of Classis Hudson, not printed in the Agenda:

   "Synod is petitioned to decide to defer action on the recommendation of the ‘Committee on re Delegates to Corresponding Churches in the United States, (J. J. Hiemenga, J. M. Vande Kieft, E. F. J. Van Halsema)’ in re the recognition of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church of America as a sister Church (cf. Agenda I, p. 57) for the following reasons:

   a) Though it might be argued that the difference existing between the Orthodox Presbyterian Church of America and the Christian Reformed Church could conveniently be classed under those referred to in Art. 85 of our Church Order, it is felt that these differences are indeed essential, as for example:
1. The attitude of the orthodox Presbyterian Church in regard to Lodgism, which has not been definitely decided.

2. The requirements or qualifications for Church membership, which apparently do not include that a member subscribe to a Reformed Confession.

b) The relationship of 'sister' churches is so intimate that it requires unanimity in matters of doctrine and discipline, while the Orthodox Presbyterian Church of America does not seem to have reached such a stage of development, in which assurance of such unanimity can be given, as is evident, at least as to discipline, from the present situation in Rochester.'”

A. Summary of this material:

The report of the study committee, after a word of explanation on its mandate, first pleads briefly for affiliation and correspondence with other churches “who stand with us upon the same Reformed basis” and the need of attending to this especially in these days. It then speaks briefly of specific church bodies with which correspondence has in the past been maintained, and others with which correspondence might be initiated. There are no specific recommendations in this report, but in connection with each of the church bodies taken up, certain comments are made, suggestions offered, and in a few cases remarks are made in the nature of a recommendation, though not so formulated. For clarity’s sake we might list the churches mentioned and the nature of the comment made:

A. Churches in the U. S. on the official list of corresponding Churches.

1. The Reformed Church in America.

The opinion is expressed that correspondence with this body should be resumed and made more effective. Some definite suggestions are made how this might possibly be done.

2. The United Presbyterian Church.

In reference to this body it is suggested that Synod do not now resume the practice of sending fraternal delegates but await developments, seeing there is a decided trend in this body toward union with the Presbyterian Church, U. S. A.
3. Synod of the Reformed Presbyterian Church of N. A.

It is stated that the Committee does not know enough about this body to advise Synod on the matter.

4. Reformed Presbyterian Church, General Synod.
The same remark is made about this body.

5. Associate Presbyterian Church.
The same remark is made about this body.

B. Churches proposed for the first time as corresponding churches.

1. The Orthodox Presbyterian Church (of America).

It is urged that this body be recognized as a sister church.

2. Free Magyar Reformed Church in America.

Reply to a communication sent by our Stated Clerk to this body is still being awaited. (Cf. Acts 1938, p. 39; Acts 1939, p. 103.) It is also stated that this body might well be recognized as a sister church.

3. Canadian Presbyterian Church.

It is marked that perhaps we should seek closer fellowship with this body because of its loyalty to the Reformed Faith.

4. Presbyterian Church in the U. S. (i.e., Southern).
The same remark is made about this body.

5. Protestant Reformed Church.

It is hinted that "official correspondence with this Church could help to diminish the breach and be of mutual aid in combatting the common foes of the Christian faith today."

Although the report recognizes that its mandate did not include foreign churches, in closing it remarks about two such bodies. They are:

1. The Christian Reformed Church of the Netherlands.

It is suggested that "its status as corresponding Church should be made permanent and closer affiliation should be sought."

2. The Dutch Reformed Church of South Africa.

It is suggested that correspondence be initiated with this body, seeing it has "a Reformed background and heritage which it has preserved more faithfully than has the 'Hervormde' or State Church of the Netherlands."

3. The Reformed Church of South Africa.

It is suggested that the ties be strengthened with this body by sending an occasional delegate to its Synod.
—As to the overture of Classis Grand Rapids East, it asks Synod to specify what should be required in the case of transfer of members to the Orthodox Presbyterian Church and in the case of reception of members from that church. It, moreover, points to the fact that the matter of our relationship to this body is still pending.

—And the overture of Classis Hudson urges Synod to defer action in reference to the recommendation contained in Report IV to the effect that the Orthodox Presbyterian Church be recognized as a sister church, for which it advances two grounds.

B. Comment on this material.

Your Committee, after having gone carefully over this material and having reflected on the entire matter, submits the following to your consideration. It appears to us that:

a. Before Synod is in a position to take a stand on the advisability of resuming correspondence with the church bodies mentioned in the report, it will be necessary to make a fuller study of the doctrine, life, and discipline of a number of them, as the authors of the report themselves recognize.

b. Before Synod is in a position to approve the initiation of correspondence with some of the bodies mentioned for the first time in the report, it would seem that a fuller characterization of the doctrinal, ethical, and church-governmental position of these bodies should be offered.

c. Before Synod is in a position to take a stand that shall prove satisfactory, it is necessary to lay down some fundamental principles and standards, in accordance with which the advisability and propriety of initiating or resuming correspondence with certain church bodies must be viewed and judged.

This last point requires some further elucidation. Whoever makes a study of the subject of the correspondence of our Church with other Churches, soon discovers that there appear to be no principles or standards in accordance with which our attitude and relationship to other church bodies are objectively determined. At least such principles and standards have never been specified. Our correspondence with other Churches just "grew up" and has not consciously been guided by objective standards to which it was to conform. The distinction between those
bodies which are usually called sister churches and those which are not, has always been more or less vaguely recognized, but just what the standards are by which this classification is to be made, is not clear either. What is stated in the grounds of the overture of Classis Hudson needs to be looked into carefully, in order to determine objectively what are the prerequisites for recognizing a denomination as a sister church. And the fact that the Report urges the initiation of official correspondence with such a body as the Protestant Reformed Church, a church which has been organized by brethren deposed from office in the Christian Reformed Church for their refusal to abide by the decisions of our own Synod; a church, moreover, which at present has addressed a communication to our Synod calling it to return from the error of its ways—this is only one illustration showing the great need of carefully defining the basis and standards by which the recognition of corresponding churches and their classification into two, or possibly more, groups is to be determined. If our attitude and relationship is to be consistent, and is to be grounded not in caprice and momentary feeling, but in sound principles, we as a Synod should lay down such principles and determine the initiation or resumption of correspondence with various bodies accordingly.

In other words, we believe that in order to carry forward this matter properly, the entire subject should be looked into more fully. Moreover, we believe this is the proper time to do so. We are entirely agreed with the Report that we should seek contact with various Reformed bodies in our land and abroad. We also believe there are more such bodies than have been mentioned. The fact that our active correspondence with various, hitherto recognized, bodies has fallen into temporary disuse makes this an appropriate time to determine the basis of correspondence afresh. The doctrinal fluidity of many churches with a Reformed or Presbyterian name also makes this imperative.

C. Recommendations.

In the light of all this we propose that Synod decide as follows:

1. Synod, having read the Report of the Committee in re Delegates to Corresponding Churches in the United States, and having taken cognizance of the overtures of Classis Grand Rapids East and Classis Hudson bearing
upon our relationship to the Orthodox Presbyterian Church; and

Feeling the need of a careful study of the principles and standards by which we are to be guided in the practice of our official correspondence with other denominations; and

Feeling the need of more thorough information concerning many of the denominations that would come into consideration for such correspondence; and

Recognizing that such study cannot very well be made during the sessions of the present Synod;

Decides to appoint a Committee whose task it shall be:

a. To make a careful study of the basis, the aim, the scope, and the norms, for the practice of Correspondence with other Churches, and to make definite proposals for adoption regarding these matters.

b. To make a study of the creedal position, the doctrinal attitude, the conditions for membership and the practice of church discipline prevailing in such bodies of the historic Reformed tradition which might come into consideration (both at home and abroad) for correspondence with our Church.

c. To utilize the material offered in Report IV and to make a study of past decisions of Synod anent correspondence with other Churches.

d. To propose, in the light of this study, a revised list of Churches with which our Church should stand in the relation of official correspondence, grouping them, and specifying how in the case of each group the actual correspondence may be made most effective and fruitful.

Adopted.

2. Moreover, Synod, in reply to the overtures of Classis Grand Rapids East and Classis Hudson, directs attention to the appointment of the above Committee which is to study the whole matter of our relationship to other Churches, including the Orthodox Presbyterian Church.

Adopted.

(Continued in Art. 116.)

ARTICLE 66

This session is closed, Elder J. J. Ludemann leading in prayer and thanksgiving.
ARTICLES 67, 68, 69, 70, 71

WEDNESDAY MORNING, JUNE 19
Tenth Session

ARTICLE 67
The Rev. H. Blystra offers prayer, after Synod has united in singing No. 121 of the Psalter Hymnal.

ARTICLE 68
The roll call shows all members present. Elder E. Westing is present again in place of Elder G. B. Tinholt.

ARTICLE 69
The minutes of the eighth and ninth sessions are read by the clerk, and adopted by Synod.

ARTICLE 70
On motion it is decided to send a Committee to convey Synod’s greetings and best wishes to Dr. Geerhardus Vos, Professor Emeritus of Princeton Seminary, and the only member of the original Faculty of our Seminary still living, and at present residing in this city.

The President appoints on this Committee the Rev. J. M. Vande Kieft and Dr. M. J. Wyngaarden.

(Cf. Art. 98.)

ARTICLE 71
Continuation of the Report of the Advisory Committee on Protests and Appeals (cf. Art. 64):

IV. Scholten Case.
1. Your Committee has before it:
   a. The lengthy document of Protest and Appeal from C. J. Scholten.
   b. A digest of said document by the Synodical Digest Committee.
   c. The advice of the Digest Committee.
2. In reviewing this case we find:
   a. That the Synod of 1938 decided to instruct C. J. Scholten:
      “a. To present legible copies of his documents;
      b. That he avoid all intricateness, needless and tedious repetitions;
      c. That he avoid all insulting language.”
      (Acts 1938, p. 106.)
   b. That the Synod of 1939 refused to consider his protest which appeared before it at that time on the
grounds that Mr. Scholten had not complied with the instructions of the Synod of 1938 (cf. Acts of 1939, page 28, Art. 55, II).

c. That the Synod of 1939 further ruled “that Mr. Scholten be informed that if he does not comply with Synod’s instructions two months before the next Synod, his case shall be considered closed.”

3. Formally it can be said that Mr. Scholten complied with the instructions of the Synod in so far that his document was in the hands of the Digest Committee two months before the present Synod convened.

A study of this document, however, reveals that as far as the contents are concerned, he has again not complied with the instructions of 1938. In fact it must be said that the language of his document is still more involved, its size has increased, and insults have been multiplied.

4. Synod of 1939 ruled that if Mr. Scholten did not comply with the instructions of the Synod of 1938, “his case shall be considered closed.” Your Committee advises that Synod therefore consider this case closed.

Adopted.

(Continued in Art. 129.)

ARTICLE 72

Continuation of the Report of the Advisory Committee on Publication Matters (cf. Art. 43):

VIII. Compendium Revision.

[During the discussion of this matter, Dr. Herman Kuiper, the author of the Minority Report, receives the privilege of the floor.]

A. Your Committee acknowledges receipt of the following materials: Reports I and II in the Agenda, Part I, and overtures from Classes Grand Rapids West and Illinois, and from the Consistories of Second Pella and Corsica.

B. Your Committee advises Synod to express its appreciation of the labors performed by the Committee on Compendium Revision.

Adopted.

C. An examination of the above documents reveals that we have, besides a Majority and a Minority Report, two overtures (from Grand Rapids West and Corsica) advising against the acceptance of either report, and favoring their recommittal to a Committee; one overture
(from Second Pella) favoring the acceptance of the Majority Report; and one overture (from Classis Illinois) favoring the adoption of the Minority Report. There is, therefore, evidently a marked disparity of opinion as to the acceptability of either revision.

D. From this examination it appears that many of the criticisms directed against them are of such a nature that an attempt to remove the causes of difference of opinion is, we believe, beyond the power of any Advisory Committee which Synod might appoint to do this work during the brief time Synod is in session.

Even if it were possible successfully to carry out this attempt, such procedure would have the disadvantage that the Church at large would not have opportunity to express itself on the merits of the final draft—something very necessary, in view of the desire to make the revision generally acceptable.

E. In view of these considerations your Committee advises that Synod appoint a Committee to which the Majority and the Minority Report, together with the overtures from Classes and Consistories pertaining thereto, shall be referred, this Committee to present a revised Compendium to the next Synod.

Adopted.

F. Synod refer this Committee for its mandate to the original overture of Classis Pella (cf. Acts, 1936, Art. 43, p. 17):

"Classis Pella overtures Synod to appoint a Committee for the purpose of drafting a revision of our present Compendium of the Heidelberg Catechism charging said Committee to alter the construction and language of the present Compendium whenever advisable, avoiding, however, all unnecessary changes, but not neglecting to incorporate in the proposed revision a brief exposition of the Ten Commandments and the Lord’s Prayer; charging said Committee in the second place, to add supplementary questions and answers on the doctrinal tenets vital today, not stressed or explicitly mentioned in the Catechism and its Compendium."

And further, in order that there may be definite progress toward an acceptable revision, Synod instruct this Committee:
(1) that it take cognizance of all criticisms of the present drafts and of suggestions for their improvement,

(2) that it maintain the original character and purpose of the present Compendium, namely, that it serve as a text for the instruction of those seeking admission to the Lord's Table;

(3) that it retain the personal approach, and as far as possible, the language of the Heidelberg Catechism and Compendium;

(4) that it retain the general structure of the present Compendium, and make no division of the material beyond the present divisions (Sin, Deliverance, Gratitude) thus allowing greater pedagogical freedom to the instructor;

(5) that it observe the need of brevity, to the extent that such is consistent with the demands of clarity, and the purpose which the Compendium is to serve;

(6) that it expressly call to the attention of our churches all noteworthy changes from the Heidelberg Catechism and the present Compendium which it deems necessary to bring about, and all introduction of new material into the revised Compendium, together with the reasons of such changes.

Adopted.

IX. Overture of Classis Kalamazoo in re greater unity in catechetical instruction.

A. The Overture:

Classis Kalamazoo earnestly and kindly requests Synod to devise ways and means whereby we throughout our entire denomination may obtain greater unity in the subject matter of our Catechetical instruction, and that for the reasons as follows:

1. Synod has appointed a Committee for this purpose in 1922 after having received an overture to that effect from Classis Grand Rapids East, but has never done justice to that petition.

2. Committees have been repeatedly appointed to study this matter, and the apparent unanimous reports were that uniformity is absolutely essential if we are to enjoy improvements in this significant element of our Kingdom work. (See history of the case.)
3. This entire matter was side-tracked by placing it into the hands of a permanent Committee on Education in 1926, which tried to bring about co-ordination between the Sunday School, Christian Day School and Catechetical Instruction, but was finally discharged in 1936, after performing an enormous amount of work, and coming to Synod with recommendations, which Synod was not prepared to accept.

4. After the discharge of the Committee on Education, a number of catechism books have been issued with diverse methods of approach, with the result that there is at present more lack of uniformity concerning this matter than ever before in the history of our denomination.

5. Classis Kalamazoo feels this matter should be taken care of as soon as possible, in order to prevent confusion among our people.

6. Uniformity of catechism books works for greater unity and harmony among the churches as to indoctrinating the youth.

B. An observation:

Your Committee interprets the request of Classis Kalamazoo, to-wit, "to devise ways and means whereby we, throughout our entire denomination, may obtain greater unity in the subject matter of catechetical instruction" in the light of point six in its overture where the following statement is found, "Uniformity of catechism books works for greater unity and harmony among the churches...." So interpreted, Classis Kalamazoo is asking for a uniform series of catechetical text books. Point four of the overture of Classis Kalamazoo also sustains that interpretation. It reads in part: ".... a number of catechism books have been issued with diverse methods of approach, with the results that there is at present more lack of uniformity...."

C. Our Advice:

Whereas,

1. The Synod of 1926 rejected a well-worked-out plan which recommended "only one set of catechetical books in all our churches" on grounds that are in the main as cogent today as they were then;

   (Those grounds are: 1. The churches evidently are not ready as yet to adopt the series of textbooks recommended by the Committee; 2. Textbooks that could be recommended to churches in which all the
children attend Christian schools cannot be recom-
mended to those in which none or but a part of the
youth enjoy this privilege; 3. Unless the list of books
adopted by Synod proves to be the most suitable and
the very best for every congregation, a synodical de-
cision as to textbooks becomes a dead letter; 4. New
needs and problems are bound to arise.)

(Acta Synodi, 1926, pp. 47 f.)

2. The body of material taught in our various churches
is substantially the same throughout our entire denomi-
nation;

3. The various needs of the catechumens throughout
our churches (such as those trained in Christian schools
and those not, those that have had greater educational
opportunities and those that have had less, those that are
in large catechetical classes and those in small ones, etc.)
would render a single series of textbooks equally suitable
for all practically impossible; and

4. Catechetical instructors with varied pedagogical
abilities cannot be expected to find the same textbooks
equally suitable to their individual needs;

Therefore, your Committee advises Synod not to accede
to the request of Classis Kalamazoo.

Adopted.

ARTICLE 73

This session is closed with prayer and thanksgiving by
Elder M. Dykshoorn.

WEDNESDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 19
Eleventh Session

ARTICLE 74

Synod unites in singing No. 389 of the Psalter Hymnal,
and is led in prayer by Elder A. Masselink. During this
session the Vice President of Synod is in the chair.

ARTICLE 75

Continuation of the Report of the Advisory Committee
on Home Mission Matters (cf. Art. 63):

VII. THE ARCADIA CHAPEL LOAN (cf. Report of
the Ex. Comm. for Home Missions VII, 1).

A. History:

1. The Executive Comm. for Home Missions sought the
advice of the Synod of 1939 in re the erection of a chapel

2. Synod authorized "the Executive Committee to use $3,000 for the purpose.

3. Synod decided "that this $3,000 shall become an obligation to the Church Help Fund, subject to certain stipulations, the formulation of which is referred to the Executive Comm. to report to the Synod of 1940" (cf. Acts 1939, Art. 89, XIV, 2, p. 68).


After giving a short account of its mandate, the Ex. Comm. reports as follows:

"Your Committee has considered this matter and begs to submit the following:

a. That Synod rescind the decision of 1939, viz., that this loan 'shall become an obligation to the Church Help Fund'; and decide that this loan shall be returned in full to the Church Extension Fund.

Ground: Money contributed by the denomination for the work of Church extension should be retained and used for the purpose for which it was originally intended.

b. That Synod decide that this loan be paid back to the Church Extension Fund in accordance with the stipulations that pertain to loans paid back to the Church Help Fund."

C. Your Committee recommends that Synod adopt the foregoing advice in a and b and act accordingly.

Adopted.

VIII. CLASSIS PACIFIC ANENT REVISION OF HOME MISSION ORDER ART. 5 (h).

A. The History of this case is found in the Report of the Ex. Comm. for Home Missions, VII, 2.

B. The Recommendation of the Executive Committee for Home Missions reads:

"Whereas we feel that the reasons given last year for not proceeding in the direction of the overture of Classis Pacific are still cogent; and

"Whereas the Synod of 1939 in no wise indicated along what lines our advice should be changed;

"We recommend that the overture be not adopted."

C. The Suggestion of the Ex. Comm. for Home Missions reads:
“However, we suggest, if your honorable body so desires, that beginning next year, whenever the recommendation for aid of the Executive Committee differs from that of the Classis, the following communication be sent to the Classical Home Mission Committees of the Classes concerned:

“The Executive Committee for Home Missions, having made a careful, comparative, and individual study of all the requests for aid from the various churches, has not seen its way clear to recommend the following churches . . . . . of your Classis for the full amount requested.

“It is recommending that the amount for aid for . . . . be set at $ . . . . for the year . . . .

“We forward the above information, trusting that you will cooperate with us in the equitable distribution of the moneys contributed for the aid of our needy churches.”

D. Advice of Your Committee:

1. Your Committee advises Synod not to adopt the overture of Classis Pacific “to add the following clause to Art. 5 (h) of the Home Mission Order”: “and in each case when the recommendations of the Executive Committee differs from the recommendations of the Classis, the Executive Committee shall call the attention of the Synod to this difference and state the reasons why the Executive Committee differs from the Classis.”

Grounds:

a. It is unnecessary. The present method of reporting by the Executive Committee affords sufficient data to indicate the difference referred to, and sufficient opportunity to question its recommendations.

b. It would introduce a needless duplication of effort and work by Synod proper, which it had entrusted to its Advisory Committees.

Adopted.

2. In connection with the suggestion of the Ex. Comm. under C. above, we advise that Synod decide:

Whenever the recommendation for aid proposed by the Executive Committee for Home Missions differs from that of the Classis, the Executive Comm. shall apprise the respective Classical Home Mission Committees of the fact as soon as possible, in order that the Synodical delegates of the Classes involved may have an opportunity to present their case before Synod.

Adopted.
IX. CALLING A MISSIONARY FOR THE EAST (Report Ex. Comm. for Home Missions, VIII, 6):

A. "The Executive Committee requests that Synod call a missionary for the East to take the place of the late Rev. M. Botbyl. A nomination will be submitted to Synod for approval."

B. Nominations.

1. The Executive Committee presents the following nominations in accordance with the Home Mission Order, Art. 19, "...The Executive Committee shall present nominations, subject to the approval of Synod, from which Synod shall proceed to select....":


2. Because of the decision of this Synod on June 17, 1940, to present a duo or trio to the calling church, your Advisory Committee, in consultation with its advisers, added the following names to the nominations presented: viz. the Revs. C. Greenfield and J. Verbrugge.

3. alphabetically arranged, the complete nominations include:


4. We suggest that Synod approve these nominations. Adopted, after discussion in executive session.

C. Synod should now "select" a trio or duo from this approved list of nominees from which a missionary for the East may be called by the designated Church. (The Church is First Paterson; cf. Acts 1939, Art. 90, XV, p. 69: "Synod decides that First Paterson be designated as the calling church.")

Synod decides to select a trio.

The result of the ballot is as follows: The Revs. C. Greenfield, G. Van Laar, and N. Veltman.


A. The Transfer of the Rev. H. Wierenga.

1. Of this, the Ex. Comm. reports:

"In view of the decreasing attendance at the Minneapolis Mission, after a careful investigation and in consultation with the Classical Home Mission Committee, it was decided to terminate the services of the missionary in the Minneapolis field. Inasmuch as the transfer of the
Rev. Wm. Meyer left a part of the Ontario field unserved, it was considered advisable to station the Rev. H. Wierenga in Blackwell. The missionary consented to transfer and began his labors in that community last November.”

2. We advise the Synod to approve this transfer.
   Adopted.


1. The Ex. Comm. Reports: “Upon the retirement of the Rev. J. S. Balt, the Rev. Wm. Meyer was transferred from Windsor to Hamilton. The Executive Committee is persuaded that the Hamilton church should seek to obtain its own pastor with the support from the Fund for Needy Churches as soon as possible. The time for making the change from the missionary to the subsidy stage has not yet arrived. We trust that this will be effected as soon as circumstances warrant it and that the Hamilton church will cooperate with the Committee toward that end.”

2. We advise Synod to approve this transfer.
   Adopted.

XI. THE MINNEAPOLIS FIELD (Report Ex. Comm. for Home Missions, VIII, 8):

A. Brief Summary:

1. The Home Mission Comm. of Classis Minnesota decided that mission work at Minneapolis should be discontinued and so informed Classis which body did not concur. Classis urged the Ex. Comm. for Home Missions “to station the best man available in this field as soon as possible, in order that this field may be given a fair trial.” The Ex. Comm. informed Classis that no man was then available; that a student would be engaged for the summer months; and that the Ex. Comm. would request Synod to judge the feasibility of continuing work at Minneapolis.

2. “The Executive Committee is of the opinion that the Minneapolis field should be abandoned whereas Classis Minnesota considers it to be advisable that it be continued.”

B. Your Committee advises Synod to approve the judgment of the Ex. Comm. to discontinue work in Minneapolis.

Ground: “Our mission work in Minneapolis has been carried on for nearly four years at a considerable ex-
ARTICLE 75

pense without appreciable results.” (Report Ex. Comm., VIII, 8, 6.)

Adopted.

XII. APPEAL OF THE REV. J. DE JONGE.

A. The Nature of the Document:

1. The Program Committee of this Synod speaks of the document before us as “Protest De Jonge.”

2. It is an appeal.

   a. In a letter, dated June 3, 1940, from the Rev. J. De Jonge to the Ex. Comm. for Home Missions the following statement appears: "In case you find it impossible to comply with my request, brethren, I will take the liberty to appeal to Synod. Copy of this appeal you will find enclosed."

   b. Your Committee decides that it is an appeal which, from a formal point of view, is properly before Synod.

B. Judgment and Advice:

1. Materially the appeal is not properly before Synod.

   Ground: The reopening of the case which Rev. J. De Jonge requests belongs to the province of Classis California.

2. We advise Synod to so decide.

Adopted.

XIII. PROBABLE REFUGEE PROBLEM.

A. Your Committee received a communication as follows:

   “The Executive Committee desires to call the attention of Synod to a probable refugee problem which may be occasioned by the tragic conditions which prevail in the Netherlands. As Americans we are naturally interested in all who may seek a haven of refuge in the United States, but we would be especially interested in those who may flee from the Netherlands to Canada and to our country.

   "We realize that the problem, insofar as it concerns the spiritual care of the brethren of our faith, is the responsibility of our Committee and we shall endeavor to meet their need. However, since there undoubtedly will be, if refugees from the Netherlands are admitted to Canada or the United States, an acute need of material assistance, our Committee suggests that Synod either authorize the Synodical Committee to appoint a committee or that
Synod at this time appoint a Committee which shall arrange for the proper distribution of support, if and when the contingency arises."

B. Your Committee advises Synod to so decide.

Decided to refer this matter, together with all other matters pertaining to the relief of our brethren in the Netherlands, to the Advisory Committee on *Varia*.

(Cf. Art. 116.)

**ARTICLE 76**

Continuation of the Report of the Advisory Committee on *Church Order and Emeriti Matters* (cf. Art. 50):

VI. *The ministerial status of the Rev. Casper Van Dyk*:

A. In Agendum II, overture 15, p. 142, are found:

1. An overture from Classis California in regard to this matter.
3. A letter of endorsement from his Consistory at Glendale.

B. Your Committee wishes to draw the attention of Synod to several things in these documents:

1. "A motion to endorse this request failed to carry" at Classis California.
2. Classis California further says, negatively, "that as far as our knowledge extends, Classis has no objection to Rev. Van Dyk's request being granted by Synod."
3. The Consistory in its letter writes: "We on our part do not know of any reason why this cannot be done..."
4. It is also to be noted that the Rev. Van Dyk has not been dismissed according to Art. 11 of the Church Order, but is still a minister of the Glendale church, on indefinite leave of absence (cf. Acts 1939, Art. 57, p. 32).

C. Your Committee draws the attention of Synod also to the decision of the Synod of 1939 in re Rev. Van Dyk's case:

"Your Committee recommends that Synod grant the request to continue the ministerial status of the Rev. C. Van Dyk until the Synod of 1940, and to declare that by this decision the overture of Classis California is answered. Adopted." (We italicize.)

It was evidently the intention of the Synod of 1939 that Rev. Van Dyk's ministerial status would be terminated in 1940, if he had received no call by that time.
D. Your Committee recommends that Synod deny the present request of the Rev. Van Dyk, and instruct Classis California to terminate the ministerial status of Rev. Van Dyk. **Grounds:**

1. Rev. Van Dyk has entered upon a secular vocation.
2. In the years since his dismissal from the Glendale congregation he has received no call.

**Rejected.**

On motion it is decided to continue the ministerial status of the Rev. Van Dyk until the Synod of 1941, and if he receives no call by that time, this will automatically terminate his ministerial status.

**VII. A communication from the Broadway Ave. Consistory suggesting an amended restoration of Art. V., (2) of the Synodical Rules of Order.**

A. We advise Synod to accept this communication, even though it has not appeared in the Agenda.

**Adopted.**

B. Brief history: The Synod of 1939 was overtured by Classis Sioux Center to amend section V (2) (a) of the Rules of Order to read: “All motions to rescind shall require a majority to prevail.” The Advisory Committee advised the removal of all of section (2). This was adopted by Synod, Acts 1939, Art. 57, p. 29. Against this the Consistory of Broadway objects. It does not find the action of Synod justified and would restore the whole section amended as Sioux Center overtured.

C. We advise Synod to concur in the suggestion of the Broadway Ave. Consistory and restore V, 2 in the Rules of Order, and to amend (a) to read: “A motion to rescind requires only a majority to prevail.”

**Grounds:**

1. The first ground adduced by the Synod of 1939 for omitting the whole section (“The rule for rescinding is in conflict with Art. 31 of the Church Order which demands only a strict majority for rescission”), does not warrant the omission of the whole section.
2. The second ground (“Motions to bring matters once decided, again before the Synod are entirely covered by the first and second [third] sections of this article”) is not borne out by an examination of these sections,
3. The third ground ("If only the first section is deleted, as Classis Sioux Center requests, there is left too much opportunity for annoyance by bringing up the same matter") is, first, inaccurate in that Sioux Center Classis did not request deletion of V, 2, (a), but its revision; second, it mentions only a remote possibility which recent history does not substantiate.

4. There is need for an article in our rules, which makes provision for Synod to indicate its change of mind, if cogent reasons are adduced. Adopted.

VIII. Article 36 of the Belgic Confession.
A. Material:
1. A communication from the Consistory of Lafayette, Ind.
2. Supporting communication and overture from Classis Illinois.

We advise Synod to accept these communications, even though they have not appeared in the Agenda. Adopted.

(Cf. Supplements XIV-a and XIV-b.)

B. These communications draw the attention of Synod, in the main, to the following matters:
1. A discrepancy between the official German and Dutch, and the English version of Article 36. The German and Dutch have "und" and "en" respectively, while the English has "that."
2. The advisability of readopting the footnote of Article 36, which was omitted by the revision of 1938.
3. The need of an unambiguous formulation of the relation between Church and State in these days of totalitarianism.

C. Without entering into the merits of all the contentions of these communications, it must be admitted that there is a discrepancy between the above named versions. This was overlooked by the Committee of Synod of 1939, which said that the German and Dutch versions were not ours. This is contrary to fact as these versions were adopted in 1938 (cf. Acts 1938, Art. 34, pp. 17-20).

It may be reasoned that the correction of this discrepancy is a simple matter. The Dutch version being the historic version, the English ought to be changed to conform to it. However, the reverse may also be pleaded,
The last Synod that considered this matter adopted the English version. Hence it might be argued the older version ought to be changed to conform to the latest accepted translation.

Further, it must be noted that whatever version is adopted, this cannot be done without facing the fundamental question of the relation between Church and State. Certainly it makes a great difference whether the Article reads as adopted in 1938 (cf. Acts 1938, art. 34) in the English, “Their office is not only to have regard unto and watch for the welfare of the civil state, but also to protect the sacred ministry, that the Kingdom of Christ may thus be promoted,” or that the “and” of the Dutch and German versions is substituted for the “that” of the English.

Lastly it need hardly be said that this question, the relation between Church and State, is the question of the day. In these days of increasing totalitarianism there should be no uncertainty nor any ambiguity in regard to what we believe and confess.

Hence, your Committee advises Synod to accede to the request of Classis Illinois, and appoint a Committee which shall study the matter of the relationship of Church and State, with a view to the reformulation of Art. 36, in its entirety, which Committee shall report in 1942.

Adopted.

(Continued in Art. 93.)

ARTICLE 77

The Reception Committee introduces Dr. C. Van Til, the fraternal delegate of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church, who addresses Synod in name of the General Assembly of his Church, which recently met at Cincinnati, Ohio. He brings the cordial greetings and best wishes to the Christian Reformed Church, briefly surveys the history and work of his Church, and expresses the hope that the two Churches may soon become fully recognized sister Churches.

The Rev. J. M. Vande Kieft responds in behalf of Synod, assuring Dr. Van Til that the fraternal regards expressed by him are reciprocated in view of our common purpose in retaining the Reformed faith in the face of increasing modernism and apostasy. He expresses the wish that the difficulties that have arisen between the two Churches may be properly and amicably settled, and that there
may be increasing harmony and understanding in regard to matters in which the Churches differ, with a view to coming to closer relationship.

ARTICLE 78

Elder F. Bosker closes this session with prayer and thanksgiving.

THURSDAY MORNING, JUNE 20

Twelfth Session

ARTICLE 79

After Synod has sung Psalter Hymnal No. 128, the Rev. J. Walkotten offers prayer.

ARTICLE 80

Roll Call: Elder G. B. Tinholt is again present for Classis Holland, Elder N. Tanis for Classis Zeeland. Elder J. J. Vander Plaat of Classis Hudson is absent. For Classis Grand Rapids West Rev. H. Verduin is present, for Classis Grand Rapids South Rev. G. Hofmeyer is present, and for Classis Muskegon Elder A. Holtrop. The three brethren present for the first time express their agreement with our Forms of Unity.

ARTICLE 81

The minutes of the tenth and eleventh sessions are read by the clerk, and adopted by Synod.

ARTICLE 82

Continuation of the Report of the Budget Committee (cf. Art. 48):

VII. Report of Synodical Treasurer:

A. Your Committee has received and examined the report of the Synodical Treasurer showing all receipts and disbursements in detail, and recommends that the same be approved.

Adopted.

B. In view of the fact that there is a good balance in this fund, your Committee recommends that Synod adopt a quota of ten cents per family.

Adopted.
VIII. Communication of Synodical Treasurer:

Your Committee has given consideration to a communication from the Synodical Treasurer relative to an invoice of the Grand Rapids Printing Company for $216.65 for printing the Report of the Committee of Ten, and we recommend the following:

A. That the Synodical Treasurer be authorized and instructed to pay the invoice of the Grand Rapids Printing Company amounting to $216.65.

Adopted.

B. In the second paragraph of the Treasurer's communication he states the following:

"In view of the fact that the printing of committee reports is increasing from year to year it would seem that some committee should be designated to arrange for these matters so that the work can be done with as little unnecessary expense as possible."

Your Committee recommends that Synod instruct all Committees to have their reports in the hand of the Stated Clerk in sufficient time to be included in the Agenda in order to avoid extra expense in printing and mailing.

Adopted.

C. We further recommend that Synod instruct those Committees which must have their reports in printed form, to present their material to the Committee for Printing Synodical Agenda and Acts, which Committee shall have all reports printed in order to save expense.

Adopted.

IX. Transportation Secretary's Report:

A. Your Committee has reviewed report of the Transportation Secretary (Agenda Part I, Paragraph 64) and recommends that said report be accepted with thanks and an expression of appreciation of the good work performed.

Adopted.

B. In view of the fact that a great deal of detail work had to be done, your Committee recommends that a gratuity of $25.00 be granted the Transportation Secretary.

Adopted.

X. National Union of Christian Schools:

In regard to this organization your Committee recommends the following:

The financial report of this organization for the fiscal year, August, 1938, to July, 1939, was received and exam-
ined by your Committee. The report reveals a good financial condition and apparently the Union is operating on a sound basis. Your Committee recommends that Synod continue its financial support.

Adopted.

XI. Committee for Historical Documents:

Your Committee has given consideration to the request of this Committee for further finances to carry on its work, and we recommend that Synod grant up to $300.00 for this, if needed.

Adopted.

XII. Ministers Pension and Relief Administration:

A. Your Committee has carefully examined the financial report of this Fund and recommends that the same be approved.

Adopted.

B. Your Committee has also given careful consideration to the proposed budget (Agenda, Part II, Page 88) and recommends that the same be approved.

Adopted.

C. Your Committee recommends that Synod approve a quota of $1.60 per family for the Pension Fund.

*NOTE: Due to the new plan of operation of this Fund, this quota can be reduced. Had the old plan still been in effect, an increase would have been necessary.

Adopted.

XIII. Church Help Committee:

A. Your Committee has carefully reviewed the financial report of this Committee (Agenda, Part I, pp. 60-63), and recommends that same be approved.

Adopted.

B. The Secretary of the Church Help Committee presented to your Committee the urgent need of this cause, and we recommend that Rev. Wassink be given the privilege of the floor while this report is under consideration.

Adopted.

C. Information presented to your Committee shows that the requests for aid from this Committee and duly approved by various Classes run as high as $30,000 in the aggregate, and at the present time commitments of $20,000
have been made, but there are not sufficient funds to meet these commitments. The Church Help Committee must also constantly pare down requests for help, and we therefore recommend that Synod urge the Classes to be more careful as to the amounts recommended in the future.

A dopted.

I. Your Committee recommends that Synod adopt a quota of $1.00 per family.

Reasons:
1. The large number of commitments for aid which cannot be met now within a reasonable time makes it imperative to make more money available for this cause.
2. The present intensified Home Mission activity of the Church naturally brings about need for churches and parsonages and makes necessary the furnishing of additional funds.

Rejected.

On motion it is decided to adopt a quota of 75 cents per family.

XIV. South American Work:

In regard to this work your Committee recommends the following:

A. Your Committee has reviewed the financial report of the Treasurer of this Fund, and recommends that same be approved.

Adopted.

B. Your Committee has examined the Budget (Agenda, Part II, p. 102) and recommends that same be approved.

Adopted.

C. Your Committee recommends that Synod adopt a quota of ten cents per family.

Adopted.

D. Regarding the Board of Publication invoice (Agenda, Part II, p. 102), your Committee recommends that Synod instruct the treasurer of the South American work to pay this bill.

Reasons:
1. This fund is financially able to bear this expense.
2. Various committees and organizations of the Church should each pay their own expenses and not expect
other organizations or committees to furnish work or material gratis as this is not good business practice.
Adopted.

XV. Lord's Day Alliance of the U. S. A.:
Your Committee has given consideration to the request of this Alliance, also in the information in regard to finances as contained in the report of Synod's representative in this organization, and we recommend that Synod continue its financial support (cf. Supplement XI).
Adopted.

XVI. British and Foreign Bible Society:
In regard to this Society your Committee recommends the following: We have carefully examined the financial report of this organization, and recommend that Synod advise our Canadian Churches to support this work (Acts of Synod 1939, p. 58, 3-B).
Adopted.

(Continued in Art. 101.)

ARTICLE 83

The Obituary Committee reports as follows:

Dear Brethren:

Two ministers of the Christian Reformed Church departed this life since the previous Synod: on April 3, 1940, the Rev. M. Botbyl, at the age of 71 years, after an active service of 38 years; on May 13, 1940, the Rev. P. W. De Jonge, at the age of 59 years, after an active service of only 15 years, and emeritus since 1926.

In view of the devoted life and labors of these brethren, Synod resolves:

1. To humbly submit to the Sovereign will of our God, who has taken these His servants unto Himself.
2. To acknowledge with gratitude the faithful service these brethren have rendered to the Church.
3. To express our sincere sympathy to the bereaved, commending them to "the God of all comfort, who comforteth us in all our tribulation."
4. To reconsecrate our own lives to the service of Christ and His Church, knowing that our labor during this brief span of life which is ours, is not vain in the Lord.
5. To spread these resolutions upon our minutes, and forward a copy to the bereaved families.

Respectfully submitted,

Your Committee,

L. Trap.

J. J. Steigena.

Adopted.

ARTICLE 84

Continuation of the Report of the Advisory Committee on Indian, China, and African Missions, the Rev. L. Verduin serving as reporter (cf. Art. 59):

In view of the limited material concerning the China and African fields, we present these first.

CHINA AND AFRICAN FIELDS

I. CHINA.

A. The secretary’s report giving a general survey of this field has been considered by your Committee. Since there are no recommendations there is nothing for Synod to act upon.

B. The matter of the Budget for this field has been placed in the hands of the Budget Committee.

Received as information.

II. AFRICA—SUDAN FIELD.

A. There is a question before the Board from Mr. Smith, missionary on the field, concerning the privilege of administering the sacraments on the mission field, since it has been taken over by the Christian Reformed Church.

Mr. Smith has been granted this right while serving under the S. U. M.

B. Your Committee recommends that Synod approve the action of the Board whereby it assures Mr. Smith that it sees no reasons why he should not continue to administer the Sacraments on the field as heretofore upon the authority granted him by the Board of the S. U. M., since he is still officially connected with that Board, although he is loaned to us. It is understood that this assurance is only until such a time as he is able to return to the U. S. on furlough. At such time his official status can be taken up in the proper ecclesiastical way.

Grounds:
1. He has been exercising this privilege under the former Board.
2. There is no one else to administer the sacraments on the field.
3. It would be harmful to the field to discontinue this privilege.
4. No better arrangements can be made at this time. Adopted.

C. Budget—see Budget Committee report.

(Continued in Art. 106.)

ARTICLE 85

This session is closed with prayer and thanksgiving offered by Elder G. Visser.

THURSDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 20
Thirteenth Session

ARTICLE 86

Synod unites in singing No. 151 of the Psalter Hymnal, and is led in prayer by the Rev. G. Hoeksema.

ARTICLE 87

The Report of the Advisory Committee on Educational Matters is now taken up, the Rev. G. Hoeksema serving as reporter:

Esteemed Brethren:

Your Committee has received and carefully studied the Report of the Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary, and reports as follows (cf. Supplement II-a and II-b):

I. THE SEMINARY (cf. Board Report, F.)

A. Your Committee advises Synod to approve the action of the Board in appointing a Committee, to report in 1941, to make a study of the problem of introducing in our Seminary post-graduate courses leading to the Th.D. degree. Adopted.

B. Your Committee advises Synod to approve the action of the Board in referring to the same Committee the task of drawing up for the next Synod a well-worked-out plan for a four-year Seminary course. Adopted.
C. We advise Synod to approve the following decision of the Board: "A year or more before a professor has reached the retirement age, another shall be appointed to fill his place so that this new man may have time to prepare himself before he takes his chair in either the college or the seminary."

Adopted.

D. In connection with the problem how to carry on the work in the department of New Testament during the next two years, your Committee advises Synod to approve the plan proposed by the Faculty in a recent communication to Synod, the plan namely, to appoint two part-time instructors, with the understanding that no graduate courses shall be given and that Prof. Schultze shall continue to teach one course.

Rejected.

A motion now prevails that Synod kindly requests the remaining five Seminary professors to carry on the work in the department of the New Testament during the next two years, with the understanding that no graduate courses shall be given in that department, and that Prof. Schultze shall continue to teach one course.

(Cf. Art. 105.)

II. REPORT COMMITTEE OF TEN (Cf. Board Report, C.)

A. We advise that Synod receive the Report of the Committee of Ten as information, and that the Committee be voted the thanks of Synod for its earnest and valuable labors.

Adopted.

Remarks: Since the Report of the Committee of Ten has already been considered by the Board of Trustees, your Committee shall therefore consider the report in connection with the decisions of the Board.

We also inform Synod that Rev. J. Gritter, Sec. of the Committee of Ten, and Rev. L. J. Lamberts, Sec. of the Board of Trustees, have upon our request, attended our meetings, and served us with their advice. We advise Synod to give these brethren an advisory vote when the matters on which they report are being considered.
Finally, we advise Synod to give formal precedence to the advices of your Committee except when the secretary of the Committee of Ten should request precedence.

Reasons:
(a) The advices of your Committee are the final result of the deliberations of three bodies, the Committee of Ten, the Board, and your Committee.
(b) In many cases the revisions and changes they embody have the approval of the Secretary of the Committee of Ten.

Adopted.

B. In connection with the Report of the Board of Trustees and the Report of the Committee of Ten, we advise Synod to adopt the following:

(Remark: In the following resolutions the word Ten stands for the Report of the Committee of Ten, and the word Board for the Report of the Board of Trustees.)

1. Synod expresses its sincere appreciation of all that has been done thus far by the Faculty as a whole or by individual members to understand and clarify our Calvinistic position in different fields of scientific endeavor and to embody it in the teaching.

Adopted.

Ten, B-1—Board, C, 2, (1)

2. Synod urges upon the members of the Faculty that seeing the great responsibility of their task they continue to avail themselves of every means and opportunity to stimulate and develop their personal spiritual lives as an indispensable asset in so great and delicate a work in the Kingdom of God.

Adopted.

Ten, B-2—Board, C, 2, (2)

3. Synod reminds the Faculty that tho it rejoices in the high scholastic standards and ideals of our College, the origin of our school and the reason for its existence demand that the distinctive character of our school as a Christian College with a definitely Calvinistic stamp receive prime emphasis in all its teaching, and in all literature and propaganda that present our College to our church public and to the world at large.

Note—This resolution is a somewhat extensive revision of Ten, B, 3 and Board, C, 2, (3)

Adopted.
4. Synod urges the Board of Trustees to continue to work in the direction of easing the burden of the professors so that there may be time for research and individual reflection and distinctive production.

Ten, B, 4—Board, C, 2, (4)

Adopted.

5. Synod urges the Board of Trustees to continue, whenever practicable, the excellent policy the Board followed in the case of Dr. Henry Stob, who was encouraged to study a year at the Free University of Amsterdam before he began his work at Calvin. Tho no general rule can be formulated, Synod strongly stresses the fact that the men who are to train our future leaders should have a good understanding of our Calvinistic principles, especially in their particular field.

Note—This resolution is a somewhat extensive revision of Ten, B, 5 and Board, C, 2, (5)

Adopted.

6. Synod reminds the members of the Faculty that their public utterances determine to a large extent, the impression our people receive of our College as to its definite coloring, and that they make it a point always to sound a distinctive note.

Ten, B, 6—Board, C, 2, (6)

Adopted.

7. Synod authorizes the Board of Trustees to appropriate from time to time a sum of money in excess of the amount usually set aside for the purchase of such books as may be helpful to the professors in their teaching and to make these available for them in the library.

Note—This is a slight revision of Ten, B, 7 and Board, C, 2, (7)

Adopted.

8. Synod encourages the Faculty in continuing such discussions (cf. A, 3, g, Ten) as may serve to clarify their minds on certain issues and help them to bring home to the students and others our distinctive views.

Ten, B, 8—Board, C, 2, (8)

Adopted.

9. Synod asks the Executive Committee of the Board and the Faculty to consider the possibility of publishing a book of syllabi, written by our professors, and edited by
Prof. J. Broene, setting forth their positions in their own respective fields so that the public may be informed and the more intelligent element of our people may be guided by these publications of our own men, and possibly in that way a more unified conception of things may be fostered among us.

Note—This is a slight revision of Ten, B, 9 and Board, C, 2, (9)

Adopted.

10. Synod authorizes the Board of Trustees to give a year's leave of absence to any professor who desires this for the purpose of publishing and writing a book in his particular field, provided the Board is convinced that his plan is feasible and can be expected to promote the cause of higher Christian education.

Note—This is an extensive revision of Ten, B, 10, and Board, C, 2, (10)

Adopted.

11. In re a more extensive policy in the selection of students, your Committee advises Synod to adopt the following:

All prospective students are expected to apply for admission a month before the opening of school so that they may be given literature and if possible interviewed in order that those who are considered undesirable from an intellectual and moral point of view, may be barred.

All prospective students who are members of our Christian Reformed Church, or of some other orthodox Christian Church, must present a testimony from their consistory as to their Christian principles and conduct.

If application is made by one who cannot present such a testimony, the Faculty shall exercise great care before admitting, so that no student is admitted whose influence can be harmful from a religious viewpoint.

Adopted.

(Continued in Art. 92.)

ARTICLE 88

Elder F. E. Alberts closes this session with prayer and thanksgiving.
ARTICLES 89, 90, 91, 92

FRIDAY MORNING, JUNE 21
Fourteenth Session

ARTICLE 89
Synod unites in singing No. 152 of the Psalter Hymnal, and is led in prayer by the Rev. J. Van Beek.

ARTICLE 90
The Roll Call shows that all members are present.

ARTICLE 91
The minutes of the twelfth and the thirteenth sessions are read by the clerk, and adopted by Synod.

ARTICLE 92
Continuation of the Report of the Advisory Committee on Educational Matters (cf. Art. 87):
C. On the General Subject of “Amusements.”
1. We advise Synod to approve the following resolutions of the Board and the Committee of Ten:
   a. The Board, conscious of the antithesis between the world and us, desiring to uphold loyally the position the church has taken in this matter; realizing the strategic place of our College as a training institution for our youth; impressed with the danger that is involved in theater attendance,—reiterates its determination to use all available means to combat this evil in our College.
   Adopted.
   b. The Board, feeling deeply that promotion of real spirituality at our School is the primary means for combatting worldliness, expresses its joy at so many evidences of interest in spiritual matters among our student body, and urges the students to make diligent use of the Word of God and the Holy Sacraments, of prayer, of spiritual reading and association with God’s people, and of activity in Kingdom work, and any other available means to stimulate true spirituality.
   Adopted.
   c. The Board also expresses its appreciation of the efforts made particularly by certain Faculty members to enlighten the students, and other young people in
the classrooms, in individual contacts and on any other occasion that may present itself, stressing especially this matter of amusements, and urges them to continue and increase these efforts in chapel exercises, in the antithesis between the church and the world and our covenant relation to God, and our high calling to keep ourselves unspotted from the world.

Adopted.

2. Though we agree heartily with the main thrust of the other points of advice on the general question of amusements, yet we do not advise Synod to adopt them as proposed. We fear that such approval by Synod would still leave the problem of amusements at Calvin in a very unsatisfactory state. We call attention to the following particulars:

a. In re pt. 7, a, b, of Board, on card-playing (see also Ten, 4, a, b) we were informed by the secretary of the Board that the words "playing cards" in quotes mean pedro cards with the implication that other card games are not forbidden.

We feel as Committee that this distinction, however proper it might be in the sphere of practical guidance, nevertheless lacks Synodical sanction, and we doubt whether it would be wise for the Synod to officially make this distinction.

b. In re pt. 8, 3, 4, Board (see also Ten, d, 3) a sad situation is revealed, namely an impasse or deadlock between Board and Faculty. It is then simply decided to disregard it and seek a fresh beginning. But the fact is that the situation is precisely the same today. On the existing rule the Board and Faculty are not agreed. That is surely a very unsatisfactory situation.

c. In re pt. 8, 6, Board (see also Ten, 6) we wish to remark that we cannot very well see how the Board can expect that the Faculty will show the desired attitude and a united front, since there is no indication that their sentiments as revealed in Ten have changed.

d. In re pt. 8, 7, Board (see also Ten, 7) we remark that we have there what purports to be a strict rule of discipline, whose strength is broken by the qualifying phrases, "though there may be exceptional cases"
and “generally speaking.” Such a qualified rule has little force and justifies doubt in the minds of our people whether there is real enforcement of the rule. In our opinion, a rule should not be so strict that exceptions must constantly be made—A broader rule consistently applied in all cases, would be far better.

e. In re pt. 10 (2), Board (see also Ten) we remark:
1. that the action taken in this matter inevitably leads to uncertainty and confusion as to what the situation at Calvin really is. For first the pledge is dropped, then in essence it is at once re-introduced, and even in stronger form.
2. Your Committee has voted not to approve the pledge. Our reasons are:
   a. No good reason for a pledge has been advanced.
   b. The psychology of special pledges is not characteristically Reformed, but rather Methodist.

Summarizing the preceding points, we feel that the situation at Calvin in the past (and in the future, if the proposed resolutions are adopted) is briefly this:

We have, and will have a rule threatening discipline and if necessary expulsion, because of dancing, card-playing and theater-attendance, but the rule allows for exceptions; the Faculty, the enforcing body is not in hearty sympathy with it, and the students know this. And finally, a compulsory pledge is expected to result in greater conformity to the rule.

We consider this a very unsatisfactory situation. No real advance is made. Our church public is not re-assured. The real difference of viewpoint between Board and Faculty is not removed.

Is there no more satisfactory solution of this problem? We believe there is. We shall advise Synod to adopt a rule on this matter, patterned insofar as possible after the rule of the church (Synod 1928).

Of course certain changes and differences are inevitable as school discipline differs from ecclesiastical discipline. However, with these differences, there can be a very substantial identity in thought and language, between a church rule and the rule at school in re amusements. Such a rule, if adopted, will give full assurance to our people that the
school is loyal to the stand of the church on amusements. Such a rule will, we have reason to believe, have the hearty support of the Faculty. Such a rule will silence criticism. And any who disagree with the rule, finding it either too strict or too lenient, will have to show that the rule of the church is not acceptable.

And should the future show that even this rule does not furnish an adequate solution, the question will have to be asked whether the fault is exclusively that of Calvin and its students and Faculty and Board, or perhaps to be found in part in the church at large and in its attempted solution of the problem of amusements.

In consideration of the foregoing, your Committee advises Synod that instead of adopting the points of the Board and the Committee of Ten, that we have criticized, it adopt the following resolutions:

1. Synod instructs the Faculty of Calvin College to deal in the spirit of love, yet also in view of the strong tide of worldliness which is threatening our churches, very firmly with all cases of misdemeanor and offensive conduct in the matter of amusements, particularly theater-attendance, card-playing, and dancing, and to discipline and finally expel all students who refuse to heed the admonition of the school authorities in this matter.

Adopted.

2. Synod instructs the Faculty to acquaint all prospective students with the above rule; to enquire of them as to their stand and conduct in the matter of worldly amusements; and if it appears that they are not minded to conduct themselves in accordance with the above rule (to live a life of Christian separation) not to admit them to our school.

Adopted.

13. We advise Synod, upon the advice of the Committee of Ten and the Board to appoint a Committee to ascertain whether it is feasible to make arrangements so that Calvin's students may see educational films and pictures of a high order without attending the theater.

See Ten, 9, 1, 2, 3, and Board, 9, 1, 2, 3

Adopted.
14. Synod, acting upon the advice of the Committee of Ten and the Board, impresses upon the whole church the duty and necessity of praying much for our school, which occupies such an important place in our denominational life.

*Adopted.*

**III. OTHER MATTERS IN THE BOARD'S REPORT.**

A. "Duties and Powers of the President and Faculty."

1. Point 3 under "Duties and Powers of the President and Faculty" reads, "All matters pertaining to the Curriculum of Courses of Study and all other matters purely educational shall be decided by the President and the Faculty, subject to the approval of the Board of Curators."

We recommend that this be amended to read: "... shall be determined by the President after consultation with the Faculty..." This would give the President the final decision, and this, we believe, would be right.

*Adopted.*

2. Point 4 under "Duties and Powers of the President and Faculty" reads, "Disciplinary measures relating to individuals shall be left to the President with the understanding that in serious cases he shall consult the Faculty; the final decision of the President, shall, however, stand; in cases where he deems suspension necessary, the approval of the Discipline Committee shall first be obtained. In case of a difference of opinion regarding suspension, the Board of Curators shall decide or the Supervisory Committee when the Board is not in session."

*Adopted.*

4. Point 5 under "Duties and Powers Specifically of the President" reads: "The President shall be the presiding officer of the Faculty." We believe that as such he should have the power to appoint committees. We recommend that to this article be added the following:

"He shall appoint all the committees, subject to the approval of the Executive Committee of the Board. He himself is member ex-officio of each committee. On the Committee on Educational Policy there shall be at least one member that has received theological training."

*Adopted.*

With respect to the third recommendation, the Board could not see its way clear to accept it, and consequently
ask Synod's permission to let point 6 of the "Duties and Powers of the President and Faculty" remain unchanged, so it will continue to read as follows:

"The President and the Faculty shall have the power of jointly recommending for appointment as professors, assistant professors, instructors, assistants, or as teachers of any other rank."

Instead of the recommendation of the Board, Synod decides to adopt the recommendation of the Committee of Ten, as follows:

"The President, after consultation with the Faculty, shall have the power of recommending candidates for appointment as professors, assistant professors, instructors, assistants, or as teachers of any other rank."

In regard to the fifth recommendation, the Board adopted a somewhat revised form that the reporter of the Committee of Ten helped formulate. It reads as follows:

"The President shall visit the members of the staff in their classrooms, especially those who have as yet no definite appointment, to acquaint himself with the Reformed calibre of the teaching, the methods employed, and the personal qualifications of the teachers. He shall regularly report his findings to the Executive Committee of the Board and to present a general report to the Board annually. When a reappointment is to be considered, he shall serve the Board with advice." The Board asks Synod that this may be adopted.

Adopted.

B. The Appointment of a President and an Assistant to the President.

We advise Synod:

1. To approve the appointment of Prof. Schultze as President of Calvin College, and to express our joy at his acceptance, and the fervent hope that he may long serve the church in this responsible position (see p. 8, 3).

Adopted.

2. To approve the appointment of an Assistant to the President.

Adopted.

3. To approve the appointment of the Rev. J. J. Hie-menga as Assistant to the President, and of the Rev. Wm. Kok as his alternate.

Adopted.
4. To approve the temporary rules for this office, as found in the Board's Report (cf. Supplement II).
   Adopted.

5. To approve the recommendation of the Board as to his ministerial status (cf. Supplement II).
   Adopted.

6. To approve the recommendation of the Board as to his salary.
   Rejected.

   Synod decides that his salary arrangement shall be the same as that for the Secretary of Missions and the Home Missionary at Large, viz.: His salary shall be $2,500.00, with an additional $500.00 for home rent, and with the understanding that remunerations received for preaching and lecturing shall be turned in to the treasury of the institution he serves; and he shall also be allowed a legitimate amount for traveling expenses.

   (Cf. Art. 118 and Art. 130.)

7. To approve the recommendation of the Board as to the program of his work (cf. Supplement II).
   Adopted.

IV. We advise Synod to take note of Prof. J. G. Vanden Bosch's fortieth anniversary of service, and Prof. H. J. G. Van Andel's twenty-fifth anniversary of service, and to extend to these brethren our hearty congratulations and the assurance of our sincere appreciation.
   Adopted.

V. We recommend that Prof. H. Schultze be given ten minutes to address Synod on the work of the National Union of Christian Schools.

   (Cf. Art. 100.)

VI. We recommend that Synod approve the following:
    Calvin's Board of Trustees decided to amend Section XI of the Rules and Regulations for the Pension Fund (p. 150, Acts of Synod 1938) so that the last line shall read: "Two (2) members of the College Faculty" and that another line be added, viz., "One (1) member of the Seminary Faculty."
   Adopted.

ARTICLE 93
Continuation of the Report of the Advisory Committee on Church Order and Emeriti Matters (cf. Art. 76):
IX. *Sunday Labor.*

A. Material: Report III, Agenda I, p. 51. This Committee advises Synod to adopt the following revised rule:

"And if somehow the performance of such labors is tolerated in the case of members in general, this is not to be tolerated in the case of elders and deacons excepting in extraordinary conditions, the presence of which shall be determined by the consistory concerned."

B. Your present Committee recommends that the advice of this Committee be rejected.

*Grounds:*

1. The real problem is not solved by the rule suggested by the committee. No principle is indicated which shall guide the consistory in determining what are the exceptional cases. The deeper principle underlying this and similar cases is not even touched upon.

2. This rule, should it be adopted, will lead to endless confusion. We will have a great number of different interpretations. What is tolerated in one congregation will be forbidden in another.

3. It will give to some of our elders the questionable distinction of being "tolerated".

C. Your Committee wishes to draw the attention of Synod to the following:

1. The fundamental question underlying all the individual practical problems of Sunday labor, is, briefly stated, what is the general principle that must govern us in determining what is necessary Sunday labor and therefore permissible on the Lord’s Day. This fundamental question must be studied in the light of the closely related question, viz., do the technical and industrial changes that have come about in recent decades have a voice in determining what is necessary work on the Lord’s Day.

2. Your Committee is persuaded that we shall continue to putter as regards to the problem of Sunday labor, as long as we do not seek such an answer by thorough study.

3. It is equally convinced a thorough study calls for patient investigation and hence ample time.

4. Your Committee is satisfied by attacking this peculiarly modern problem, we will not only give good guidance to our own members, but may be of great benefit to other Christians. No one has yet done this.
D. In consideration of these facts, briefly stated, your Committee proposes that Synod appoint a Committee which shall undertake the solution of the fundamental problem stated above and to report at the Synod of 1942. 

Rejected.

Synod decides to adopt the advice of the Committee appointed by the Synod of 1939 in re “Sunday Labor,” as follows:

“And if somehow the performance of such labors is tolerated in the case of members in general, this is not to be tolerated in the case of elders and deacons excepting in extraordinary conditions, the presence of which shall be determined by the consistory concerned.”

(Cf. Agenda I, pp. 51-53.)

X. Mixed Marriages.
A. Material:
1. An overture from Classis Illinois, as follows:
“Classis Illinois overtures Synod to amend the rule of 1881, Art. 68, as follows:
“Ecclesiastical confirmation of marriage shall not take place in the case of a marriage of a believer with an unbeliever.

1. Since our meetings for public worship are gatherings of God and His people, the marriage promise of an unbeliever can not be an element in such worship.

2. The promise of an unbeliever to live in the married state according to the holy gospel would be on his part an empty form, to say the least, and therefore would stand condemned by the Word of God.”

2. A notice from Classis Illinois, as follows:
“To the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church, June, 1940. The consistory of First Cicero appeals to the Synod from the decision of Classis Illinois in re the matter of mixed marriages.”

3. An answer of Classis Illinois to a purported appeal of Cicero I, as follows:
“Classis Illinois presents to Synod the following reasons for the rejection of point 4 of Cicero’s overture. [The overture reads as follows: To deny our pastors the right to solemnize mixed marriages (as defined in the report), in the church, parsonage, or any other place.]"
1. A consistory that would deny this right to its pastor, in the meanwhile welcoming such parties at the Holy Communion table, would involve itself in a serious inconsistency that would not meet the approval of the King of the Church. It would officially condemn the marriage by one action, and officially approve it by another.

2. The purpose aimed at, namely, official discouragement and disapproval of such marriages could not be effectively realized in view of this serious and palpable inconsistency.

3. The chief result would be that as a local church or denomination we would have the goodwill and the membership or possible membership of the parties involved.

4. A communication from Cicero I which contains three overtures to Synod as follows:
   a. "As a general rule ecclesiastical confirmation of marriage of a believer with an unbeliever must be denied. (This may necessitate a change or an amendment to Article 68, Gen. Rules, adopted 1881, see Schaver's Church Order, p. 79)
      Grounds:
      (a) The Scriptures forbid such marriages.
      (b) Our "Form for the Solemnization of Marriage" demands promises which an unbeliever cannot make.
      (c) The evil of mixed marriages is making itself felt in our churches and augers ill for our denominational distinctiveness.
      (d) The adoption of a 'General Rule' would allow for exceptions as when the 'unbeliever' shows signs of being teachable (of which he has given sufficient proof) and is ready to consent that the children will be reared as members of God's covenant.
   b. The consistories shall forbid the minister the right to privately solemnize a marriage of a believer with an unbeliever.
      Grounds:
      (a) Same as 1-a
      (b) Same as 1-b
      (c) Same as 1-c
      (d) Same as 1-d
(e) Even though a minister by virtue of civil authori-
ization could solemnize such a marriage, he never-
theless is always subject to the Church Order
and to Church Government.

c. Cicero I overtures Synod to appoint a Committee
who shall be charged with the task of making a thor-
ough study of the matter of marriages (be it ecclesi-
astical or private solemnization) involving one of our
own faith with one whose faith is greatly at variance
with ours, as in the case of a Roman Catholic.

Grounds:

(a) Such marriages have been consummated in the
past and their number is on the increase.

(b) It is desirable that some agreement be made
with reference to the spiritual welfare and the
ecclesiastical supervision of the children born of
such a union.”

This communication also lists 9 exhibits which Cicero I
places in the hands of Synod, in order that Synod may have
a complete account of what has transpired. These are:

Exhibit (1) The original overture of Cicero I.
Exhibit (2) Excerpts from minutes of Classis Illinois of
May 23, 1939.
Exhibit (3) Report of the classical committee.
Exhibit (4) Excerpts from minutes of Classis Illinois of
Sept. 19, 1939.
Exhibit (5) Report of the classical committee.
Exhibit (6) Cicero I’s answer to Exhibit 5.
Exhibit (7) Excerpts from minutes of Classis Illinois of
Jan. 16, 1940.
Exhibit (8) Excerpts from minutes of Classis Illinois of
May 21, 1940, together with report of com-
mittee referred to in article 33.
Exhibit (9) Excerpts from minutes of Classis Illinois of
May 21, 1940.

This communication finally contains some criticisms of
decisions of Classis Illinois re mixed marriages.

B. Formal questions.

1. It is to be noted that although Cicero I gave notice
of appeal, their communication strictly speaking is no
appeal.

a. The main part contains overtures.
b. An appeal is manifestly out of order when Classis refuses to adopt an overture. The proper thing to do, is, what Cicero has done, send these directly to Synod.

2. The positive matters before Synod are: the overture in A-1, and the three overtures in A-4 above.

3. Your Committee advises Synod to accept these documents, even though they have not appeared in the Agenda. Adopted.

C. The problem presented by these overtures is very actual, vexing and of great importance for the future welfare of the churches. The fact that Classis Illinois has considered this matter for approximately a year and has not satisfactorily solved the problem as a whole, makes it evident that this matter requires further study before any decisions are to be made.

D. Hence, your Committee advises Synod to appoint a Committee which shall take the whole matter of mixed marriages under study, to which shall be referred these overtures and also the reports of the various study committees of Classis Illinois, and shall report to the Synod of 1942. Adopted.

ARTICLE 94

It is decided to hold an evening session, from 7:30 to 10:00 o'clock. Elder M. Zonneveld closes this session with prayer and thanksgiving.

FRIDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 21
Fifteenth Session

ARTICLE 95

Synod sings Psalter Hymnal No. 157, and is led in prayer by the Rev. G. Van Laar.

ARTICLE 96

The Rev. H. Keegstra is present for Classis Zeeland in place of the Rev. G. Gritter, and at the request of the President expresses his agreement with our Forms of Unity.

ARTICLE 97

The clerk reads a communication received from Dr. C. Bouma, informing Synod that he has an appointment to a professorship in the Gordon School of Theology, Boston, Mass., and since he accepted an invitation to visit this
School, he will be unable to attend the remaining sessions of Synod.

Received as information.

A motion is adopted to congratulate the professor with his appointment, and to express our hope that he may see his way clear to remain with our Seminary.

ARTICLE 98

The Rev. J. M. Vande Kieft reports for the Committee to visit Dr. Geerhardus Vos (cf. Art. 70). The Committee has conveyed the hearty greetings and prayerful good wishes of Synod to the venerable professor. In return the professor desires to thank Synod most heartily, and extends the most cordial greetings and best wishes to Synod and to the Churches it represents.

ARTICLE 99

The Committee on Appointments asks whether Synod again wishes to appoint a Digest Committee for Protests. On motion it is decided to answer in the affirmative, but to remind this Committee of its original mandate. It is not to assume the function of an Advisory Committee on Protests and Appeals, but according to the language of the Synod of 1938, "shall study these documents and prepare them for a proper disposition by Synod:

1. By presenting Synod with a brief factual digest of these documents and a brief history of the cases;
2. By calling Synod's attention to and definitely stating the problems involved in such cases, as well as the points on which the parties are at variance; and
3. By enumerating the Articles of our Church Order and the principles which in the opinion of the Committee are to govern Synod in the disposition of such cases."

(Cf. Acts 1938, p. 107.)

ARTICLE 100

Prof. H. Schultze, speaking for the National Union of Christian Schools, informs Synod about its purpose and work, and pleads for the united support of this organization by our churches and leaders (cf. Art. 92, IV).

The Rev. J. Griffioen responds to this address, and assures the professor of Synod's hearty interest in the cause of Christian education, so ably served by the Union (cf. Art. 82, X).
ARTICLE 101

Continuation of the Report of the Budget Committee (cf. Art. 82):

XVII. Arrearages.

A. Overture Number 21 (Agenda II, p. 150):
"Classis recommends Holland Center to Synod for the cancellation of its arrearages amounting to $392.90 on the ground of crop failure and inability to meet these debts."
Your Committee recommends that Synod grant this request. Reasons:
1. Holland Center has had crop failures for nearly 10 years.
2. Since this congregation consists of only 23 families of meager means, it is unable to pay this arrearage.
Adopted.

B. Overture Number 22 (Agenda II, p. 152):
"Classis recommends Doon to Synod for the cancellation of its arrearages to Calvin College and Seminary and the Emeritus Fund amounting to $1,725.45. Doon is unable to pay. It is still burdened with a loan made to pay former debt to these funds. Doon has also to support a Christian School."
Your Committee recommends that Synod refuse this request. Reasons:
1. Doon has done fairly well this past year in paying a good percentage of its quotas.
2. There are prospects of a good crop in the Doon vicinity.
3. Synod does not press debtor churches, but gives ample time to pay.
Adopted.

C. Overture Number 23 (Agenda II, p. 152):
"Classis Sioux Center recommends Lebanon to Synod for the cancellation of its arrearages to Calvin College and Seminary and the Emeritus Fund amounting to $1,124.04. Lebanon feels that it will never be able to pay this debt since it is unable to pay even its yearly assessments. It is but a small congregation consisting almost entirely of farmers of very ordinary means and of families which are barely able to support themselves. The flourishing Christian School it once had was closed for lack of funds."
Your Committee recommends that Synod refuse this request. Reasons:
1. There are prospects of a good crop in the vicinity of Lebanon.
2. Synod is very lenient with debtor churches giving them ample time to pay.
   Adopted.

D. Overture Number 24 (Agenda II, p. 152):
   "Rotterdam requests Classis to recommend that Synod cancel our arrearages to Calvin College and Seminary ($361.00), to the Emeritus Fund ($186.43), together with the old arrearages prior to 1934 totaling $73.00 (Calvin College and Seminary $52.00, and the Emeritus Fund, $31.00). Reasons:
   a. During the past ten years crops in our locality have been failures almost continually due to drouth, insects, and excessive heat;
   b. Our failure to raise the quota in the past has been due to inability and not to disinclination or indifference;
   c. We are unable even to meet our current quota, to say nothing of our past debt."
   Your Committee recommends that Synod refuse this request. Reasons:
   1. Synod is very lenient with debtor churches and gives them ample time to pay.
   2. If there be continued inability on the part of this church to pay these arrearages, we suggest that Classis Pella assist in payment of same.
   Adopted.

E. Overture Number 26 (Agenda II, p. 154):
   "The Classis of Illinois recommends to the Synod the petition of the consistory of Des Plaines to excuse this church from the assessment arrearages for Calvin College, since it will not be able to make up these arrearages."
   Your committee recommends that Synod refuse to grant this request, and suggests that if there be continued inability on the part of this church to pay, that Classis Illinois assist in the payment of these arrearages.
   Adopted.

XVIII. Home Missions (Report of Executive Committee for Home Missions, Supplement III):
   A. Your Committee has reviewed the report of the treasurer of this fund and recommends that same be approved.
   Adopted.
The Treasurer of Classis Ostfriesland informs us that the Coster Church has paid its quota to Home Mission Funds in full the past year and therefore its name should have been included with those listed as having paid 100%.

*Received as information.*

**B. Fund for Needy Churches.**

1. Your Committee recommends that Synod adopt the budget for this fund totaling $49,100 which includes changes made by Synod.

2. Your Committee recommends that Synod adopt a quota of $2.25 per family for this fund.

*Adopted.*

**XIX. Radio Broadcasting (cf. Art. 48, II):**

A. Your Committee suggested the following advice: "That Synod urge every congregation in our entire denomination to again take up an offering for this activity."

Since this matter was tabled, your Committee moves that it be taken from the table at this time.

*Adopted.*

B. Your Committee recommends that the following be added to its previous recommendation: The amount needed for this cause is estimated at 25c per family.

*Adopted.*

**XX. Seamen's Home (Agenda II, pp. 112-114):**

A. The Financial Report of this organization has been reviewed by your Committee, and we recommend that same be approved.

*Adopted.*

B. The Board makes the following request, Agenda II, p. 112: "The Board again solicits the aid and interest of the Synod in this work and that of the churches also by way of collections and offerings and donations, as requested by the Board at the Synod of 1939."

Since the Seamen’s Home is in good financial condition, your Committee recommends that Synod again recommends this cause to the churches for their moral and unsolicited financial support.

*Adopted.*

**XXI. Christian Labor Association:**

The request of this Association for moral and financial support has been considered by your Committee, and we recommend that Synod grant such support for the coming year. *Reasons:*
A. This cause which seeks to bring our Reformed principles into practice in the realm of labor is worthy of the support of the Church.

B. The support which this cause received from the Netherlands has been cut off for the present.

C. Support is asked only for one year as this Association wishes and hopes to be self-supporting.

Adopted.

XXII. Request of Classis Pacific:
The request of this Classis for financial aid from the Synodical Fund was referred to your Committee, and we recommend that Synod grant aid to the extent of 60c per family per year for classical expenses for the year 1940—the same as heretofore. See Acts 1939, page 37, VII.

Adopted.

XXIII. Publication Committee of the Christian Reformed Church:
Your Committee has received a complete audit of the financial condition of this Committee as compiled by Accountant Herbert Bouma and Adrian P. Kuyper, C. P. A.
Your Committee has carefully reviewed this report and recommends that the same be approved.

Adopted.

The Christian Reformed Board of Missions presented to your Committee, in accordance with instructions of Synod of 1939, detailed plans and estimates of the cost for this project. The estimates show that the cost will be approximately $25,000. Your Committee recommends the following:

A. That Synod authorize the construction of a central heating plant at Rehoboth subject to and in accord with the following instructions:

1. That a competent architect and heating engineer be employed to prepare definite plans and specifications.

2. That competitive bids be obtained from contractors and that the work be let to the lowest responsible bidder.

3. That the entire plant be constructed at one time.

4. That the total cost of the plant shall not exceed $25,000.
5. That arrangements be made to finance the project for a term of from 3 to 5 years.

*Adopted.*


Your Committee recommends:

1. that the budget for this Fund be approved;
2. that Synod adopt a quota of $1.50 per family for this Fund.

*Adopted.*

XXVI. *Overture No. 3* (Agenda II, p. 128):

"Classis Pella overtures Synod to raise the salary minimum from $1200.00 to $1300.00 for subsidized churches.

*Reason:* Classis is convinced that this is necessary for the ministers concerned to meet their needs and to do efficient work."

Your Committee is in sympathy with the intent of the overture of Classis Pella, but the following should be borne in mind:

1. Conditions, living expenses in different parts of the country vary.
2. Although tacitly, for the purpose of having a working basis a minimum salary of $1,200 has been set, nevertheless, to our knowledge, a minimum salary has never been fixed for all churches.
   a. Synod has not stringently adhered to the minimum salary in granting support from the fund for needy churches.
   b. The setting of a minimum salary by Synod may work hardship on churches which are doing their utmost to support their ministers without aid. It is possible that a $1,300 minimum salary in certain parts of the country is not equal to a $1,200 salary in other locations.
3. Your Committee advises Synod not to adopt the overture of Classis Pella. Realizing, however, that salaries in certain instances are wholly inadequate, your Committee advises further that Synod urge upon the several Classes to put forth efforts towards raising the minimum salary to a level commensurate with the needs of the several localities, and that the Executive Committee for Home Missions be instructed to assist weak churches as much as possible to enable them to pay the minimum salary in the several localities.

*Adopted.*
XXVII. *Overture Classis Zeeland*:

"Classis Zeeland overtures Synod to list quotas in the Acts of Synod according to the different funds, as General Missions, Foreign Mission, Sudan Mission, instead of Christian Reformed Board of Missions as in the Acts of Synod of 1939.

*Grounds:*

1. It will make for greater harmony and less confusion on the part of church treasurers and classical treasurers.

2. The treasurer of the Christian Reformed Board of Missions has these funds listed separately."

Your Committee recommends that Synod adopt this overture on the grounds given.

*Adopted.*

XXVIII. *Christian Reformed Board of Missions (cf. Supplement V):*

A. Your Committee has received and reviewed the Financial Report and Audit Report by Wm. Dreyer, Public Accountant, of Rev. John Dolfin, Treasurer of this Board, and recommends that same be approved.

*Adopted.*

B. Your Committee has also received and studied the proposed Budget for 1941—Total $127,017.59, and a supplemental Budget for 1940, total $3,213.50. The Board has available the sum of $1,953.33 to apply on the supplemental Budget for 1940. The Budget for 1941 is divided as follows:

- For Indian Missions .............. $104,017.59
- For China Missions .............. 17,000.00
- For Sudan Missions .............. 6,000.00

Total .................................. $127,017.59

*Adopted.*

C. Your Committee recommends the following:

1. That Synod reduce the Budget for Indian Missions from $104,017.59 to $93,017.59, or a reduction of $11,000.00, and approve same at the reduced amount.

*Adopted.*

2. That Synod instruct the Mission Board to reduce such Budget items as in its judgment can be reduced with least inconvenience to the work to bring the total down to $93,017.59.

*Adopted.*
3. That Synod approve the Budget of $17,000 for China Missions.
   Adopted.
4. That Synod approve the Budget of $6000 for Sudan Missions.
   Adopted.

D. Quotas:
1. That Synod adopt a quota of $3.70 per family for Indian Missions.
2. That Synod adopt a quota of 75c per family for China Missions.
3. That Synod adopt a quota of 25 cents per family for Sudan Missions.
   Adopted.

E. The Financial Report of this Board reveals a tendency to exceed Budget amounts and your Committee recommends that Synod urge the Board to live within its Budget in the future.
   Adopted.

XXIX. Quotas:

In conclusion, your Committee herewith presents the following list of quotas, as adopted by Synod (the figures for 1940 are inserted for comparison):

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>1940</th>
<th>1941</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Calvin College and Seminary</td>
<td>$3.00</td>
<td>$3.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ministers' Pension and Relief</td>
<td>1.75</td>
<td>1.60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christian Reformed Board of Missions</td>
<td>4.05</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indian Mission</td>
<td></td>
<td>3.70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>China Mission</td>
<td></td>
<td>.75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sudan Mission</td>
<td></td>
<td>.25</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Home Missions:
- Church Extension Fund .......... 1.50 1.50
- Fund for Needy Churches .......... 2.00 2.25
- Jewish Missions .................. .75 .65
- Church Help Fund ................ .50 .75
- South American Work .............. .10 .10
- Synodical Expenses .............. .15 .10
- Radio Broadcasting .............. .......... .25

Received as information.

ARTICLE 102

In closing this session, Elder A. Holtrop leads in prayer and thanksgiving.
FRIDAY EVENING, JUNE 21
Sixteenth Session

ARTICLE 103

Synod sings No. 249 of the Psalter Hymnal, and is led in prayer by the Rev. J. H. Schaal.

ARTICLE 104

A phone call is received from the Rev. L. J. Lamberts, Sec'y of the Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary, informing Synod that he has received a letter, dated June 19, 1940, from the Rev. J. J. Hiemenga, declining the appointment as Assistant to the President of Calvin College (cf. Art. 92, III, B).

Received as information.

Since Synod has already approved the appointment of the Rev. Wm. Kok as alternate, the clerk is instructed to inform this brother of his appointment.

(Cf. Art. 111.)

ARTICLE 105

A communication of Prof. L. Berkhof, President of Calvin Seminary, is received, as follows:

"To the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church:

Esteemed Brethren:

Since Dr. Bouma left town for Boston and will be absent for some days, the Faculty finds it impossible to give Synod an answer to the question which was put to it in connection with the New Testament chair. In view of this fact it would seem that Synod should designate the body to which the answer is to be given, and which can decide what provision should be made, if the Faculty should feel constrained to answer in the negative.

Yours fraternally,

L. Berkhof."

Received as information.

It is decided to remind the Faculty that Synod's decision in regard to the work in the New Testament department (cf. Art. 87, I, D) was not a question, but a kind request, to which Synod trusts the Faculty will give an affirmative answer. But if Synod should be disappointed in that hope, the Faculty should contact the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary.
ARTICLE 106
Continuation of the Report of the Advisory Committee on Indian, China, and African Missions (cf. Art. 84):

III. THE INDIAN MISSION FIELD.

From the Report of the Christian Reformed Board of Missions (cf. Supplements V-a and V-b), as well as from the Minutes of the Annual Meeting of the Board, held from May 28 to June 4, 1940 (copies of which are in the hands of all synodical delegates), and from the overture of Classis California in re the hospital policy of the Board (cf. Overture 1, Agenda II, p. 126), and even more so from the protests and appeals and letters addressed to Synod by certain workers on the Indian Mission field, it is evident that there are certain situations and problems in connection with this field which demand serious and extended consideration on the part of Synod, and such measures as shall preclude, if possible, the repetition of such situations.

(Continued in Art. 112.)

[Note of the clerk: A brief account of the whole matter, together with the most important decisions taken by Synod in connection with it, is inserted in Art. 126 of these Acts.]

ARTICLE 107
Synod decides to adjourn until Monday, June 24, at 10:00 A.M. In closing this session, Elder C. Greydanus leads in prayer and thanksgiving.

MONDAY MORNING, JUNE 24
Seventeenth Session

ARTICLE 108
After the singing of Psalter Hymnal No. 176, Synod is led in prayer by the Rev. O. Breen.

ARTICLE 109
The roll call shows all members present, except Elder P. Westveer of Classis Grand Rapids West. The Rev. G. Gritter of Classis Zeeland is present again in place of the Rev. H. Keegstra.

ARTICLE 110
The minutes of the fourteenth, fifteenth, and sixteenth sessions are read by the clerk, and adopted by Synod.
ARTICLE 111

The clerk reports that the Rev. W. Kok has been notified in regard to his appointment (cf. Art. 104), and reads the following communication received from this brother:

June 24, 1940
To the Synod of 1940.
Esteemed Brethren:
Your committee informed me Friday evening that your honorable body asks me to become the Assistant to the President of Calvin College. I thank you, brethren, for the confidence placed in me.
I will consider your appointment seriously, praying that the Lord will lead me to a decision, which is to the best interest of the School and the Church I love.

Yours in the Lord,
Wm. Kok.

Received as information.

ARTICLE 112

Synod continues the discussion of the problems on our Indian Mission field (cf. Art. 106).
(Continued in Art. 117.)

ARTICLE 113

Elder F. L. Winter closes this session with prayer and thanksgiving.

MONDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 24
Eighteenth Session

ARTICLE 114

The Rev. J. Ehlers leads in prayer, after Synod has united in singing No. 179 of the Psalter Hymnal.

ARTICLE 115

The Advisory Committee on Protests and Appeals lays before the assembly a communication from Mrs. B. J. Danhof, requesting the privilege to appear before Synod in the case of her husband. This request is based on the facts that her husband is forbidden by his doctor to appear, and that she is legally considered by the state as the head of their household.
Decided to grant this request (cf. Art. 129).

ARTICLE 116

Continuation of the Report of the Advisory Committee on Varia (cf. Art. 65):
XIII. Netherland Relief and Dutch Mission Emergency.

Four matters were placed in the hands of your Committee which may properly be grouped under this head. They are:

(1) An overture of Classis Illinois, reading as follows: “Classis Illinois overtures Synod to take steps that our Christian Reformed Churches may concentrate their relief efforts on the brethren of the Reformed faith in the Netherlands.”

(2) A paragraph in the Report of the Synodical Committee, which reads as follows: “One cause, however, instantly led your Committee to endorse its appeal. It was that of Dr. H. A. Van Andel, nestor of the leaders in missionary work carried on by our ‘Gereformeerde’ kinsmen in the Dutch East Indies, suddenly cut off from their main source of income because of the invasion of the homeland. We are glad to notice that quite a number of congregations and individuals are heeding the appeal for those of our household of faith. This is the more fitting since, as we write these lines, no channel is open to effectively help our people in the Netherlands.” (Cf. Supplement I-a.)

(3) A request in the Supplementary Report of the Committee for South America. This report informs Synod of a cablegram received from the Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt, Buenos Aires, in which he asks Synod to authorize the South America Committee to grant financial help in view of the fact that all connections with the Netherlands (from which he receives his salary) are broken off on account of the war. On the ground of this appeal, the South America Committee “requests Synod to authorize it to grant support to the Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt, insofar as necessary, out of the South America fund, until the next Synod, and to appeal to our consistories for an extra emergency gift, if the Committee deems this advisable.” (Cf. Supplement VIII-b.)

(4) The matter of a probable refugee problem: “The Executive Committee [for Home Missions] desires to call the attention of Synod to a probable refugee problem which may be occasioned by the tragic conditions which prevail in the Netherlands. As Americans we are naturally interested in all who may seek a haven of refuge in the United States, but we would be especially interested in those who may flee from the Netherlands to Canada and to our country.”
"We realize that the problem, insofar as it concerns the spiritual care of the brethren of our faith, is the responsibility of our Committee and we shall endeavor to meet their need. However, since there undoubtedly will be, if refugees from the Netherlands are admitted to Canada or the United States, an acute need of material assistance, our Committee suggests that Synod either authorize the Synodical Committee to appoint a committee or that Synod at this time appoint a Committee which shall arrange for the proper distribution of support, if and when the contingency arises." (Cf. Supplement III).

Comment: The Illinois overture apparently refers to war relief, the idea presumably being that moneys which are now contributed for the Red Cross in Europe or for Red Cross work in the Netherlands on the part of our people be conserved for relief work among our Dutch brethren of the Reformed faith only. And it asks Synod to take steps for such concentration of our relief efforts.

The appeal for the Dutch East Indies is an appeal for mission funds, seeing the payment on the mission salaries from the Netherlands for the Dutch East Indies has been entirely cut off. And the same applies to the South American Appeal, except that in this case it applies only to the salary of the Rev. Sonneveldt, the only one of the South American field pastors (Pott and Muller being supported by our Church) who receives his salary from the Netherlands. In addition it should be noted that such an appeal may possibly also come soon from the Reformed pastor(s) in the Dutch West Indies because of the same emergency. And lastly there is the possible refugee problem. Recommendation:

Believing that these four matters should be taken together, and wishing to concentrate our relief efforts for our brethren of the Reformed faith and their mission cause, and desiring to avoid a multiplicity of relief and emergency appeals to our people, Synod decide:

1. To authorize the South America Committee to grant support to the Rev. Sonneveldt insofar as needed and insofar as the regular funds of the South America Committee allow.

    Adopted.

2. To appoint a special Committee for Dutch War and Mission Relief, whose duties shall be:
a. To solicit through our church papers and in other feasible ways the contributions of our people for Netherlands War and Mission Relief.
b. To distribute these funds to the following parties:
   1) To the missionaries of the Netherlands "Gereformeerde Kerken" in the Dutch East Indies.
   2) To those missionaries or pastors on the South American continent whose support from the Netherlands "Gereformeerde Kerken" is cut off. (This would include support for the Rev. Sonneveldt in Argentina insofar as the regular South America Fund would run short for this purpose, and it would also include such appeals as may still come in from the Dutch West Indies.)
   3) To brethren of the Reformed Faith in the Netherlands, in need of war relief, if and when it is possible to forward moneys to the Netherlands without having them fall into the wrong hands.
   4) To refugees of the Reformed Faith who are admitted into Canada or the United States, and in need of material assistance.
c. To report to the Synod of 1941.
   Adopted.

XIV. The Reformed Bible Institute.
A. In a letter received from the Board of this Institute, Synod is asked to allow the Rev. H. J. Kuiper, President of the Board, to plead the cause of this institution, to ask for endorsement, recommending it to our churches for moral and financial support.

Your Committee advises Synod to give the Rev. H. J. Kuiper the privilege of the floor during the discussion of this matter.
   Adopted.

B. Resume of previous pertinent decisions:
1. The 1936 Synod—
   a. Replied in the negative to the question: "Shall Synod continue to sponsor Bible Schools for lay workers under supervision of the Committee on Education?"
   b. Authorized the Board of Directors (previously appointed by Synod) to promote the establishment of Leadership Training Classes in other
communities in conjunction with the local consistories and to give advice with regard to courses of study and textbooks.

2. The 1937 Synod—
   a. Did not adopt the recommendation of its Advisory Committee to the effect:
      1) That Synod establish a real Missionary Training School for lay-workers.
      2) That Synod appoint a full-time head and part-time assistants.
   b. but "In place of the above advice of the Committee, Synod decides to instruct the present Board of Directors to present a complete program and budget for a real Missionary Training and Bible School to the next Synod.

3. In 1938 Synod—
   a. having received:
      1) a budget report as requested in 2, b above which stated: "This would mean an annual expenditure of some $12,500 not counting the cost of buildings, or in case buildings could be borrowed, for light and fuel, superintendent, janitor, rent, clerical help, apparatus, telephone, and all other overhead, additional expense of $12,500—total (for a Complete Missionary Training and Bible School) $25,000.
      2) An overture from Classis Illinois asking Synod to consider the advisability of taking over the Reformed Bible Institute as its own enterprise,
   b. Adopted the following:
      1) Synod is delighted to hear of existing efforts to train our prospective lay workers by giving an opportunity for the study of such subjects as are at present taught in the Reformed Bible Institute at Chicago, and the Bible School at Holland, Mich.
      2) Synod heartily recommends to our people schools of such a nature for intercession, attendance and financial support.
      3) Synod in fairness to all, deems it inadvisable to take over either the financial or the religious supervision of any one of these schools, and refers the existing Institute in Chicago to the Classis Illinois in case the responsibility
should become too great for a local group. (Acts of Synod, 1938, pp. 75, 76).

C. *Comment:*

1. In the light of the preceding, it is evident that former Synods:
   a. did not favor sponsorship of a Bible School for lay-workers;
   b. desired that such schools be promoted in various communities through its previously appointed Board of Directors in conjunction with local consistories;
   c. did not favor the establishment of a Missionary Training School for lay-workers, nor the appointment of a full-time head and part-time assistants.
   d. but ordered its previously appointed Board of Directors to present a complete program and budget for a real Missionary Training and Bible School
   e. and, finally, having counted the cost and considered the advisability of taking over the Chicago R. B. I. decided *not* to take over the financial or religious supervision of *any one* of these schools *but instead* referred the Chicago R. B. I. to Classis Illinois for such supervision. The conclusion would seem to be warranted that Synod though in sympathy with the R. B. I. even to the extent of recommending such schools to our people for intercession, attendance, and financial support; nonetheless was definitely opposed to the taking over of such schools by Synod and in the matter of finances specifically referred such schools to *local Boards, Consistories, or Classes.*

2. It is evident that this has bearing on the request of Board of the Grand Rapids R. B. I. for "endorsement" and for recommendation "to our churches for moral and financial support." But the matter becomes complicated in the light of the "viewpoint" of the R. B. I. which reads as follows: "In secondary and higher institutions one can major in mathematics, science, language, etc. In the Reformed Bible Institute one does what a layman can do nowhere else—one majors in the Bible. Whereas in all other secondary and higher institutions of learning one specializes in that which pertains to God's general revelation, in the Institute one 'specializes' in God's Special Revelation. All work taken at the Institute is directly related to the Word of God."
D. Recommendations:
1. That Synod declare itself not in a position to endorse the Grand Rapids R. B. I. nor to recommend it for the moral and financial support of our people until the place of the R. B. I. in our Reformed view of education be properly determined.
Adopted.
2. That Synod appoint a Committee with the mandate:
   a. to determine the place of the R. B. I. in our Reformed system.
   b. to consider the feasibility of maintaining this and similar institutions.
   c. to report in 1941.
Adopted.
3. That Synod refer the Grand Rapids R. B. I. in the interim to the Consistories and Classes of Grand Rapids for support, if needed.
Adopted.
4. That the Grand Rapids R. B. I. be permitted, without making any propaganda for the institution, to acknowledge contributions in our church papers.
Adopted.

ARTICLE 117

Synod now continues the discussion of the problems on the Indian Mission field (cf. Art. 112).
(Continued in Art. 121.)

ARTICLE 118

A communication of the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary in regard to the position and the salary of the Assistant to the President is referred to the Advisory Committee on Educational Matters.
(Cf. Art. 130.)

ARTICLE 119

It is decided to hold an evening session, from 7:00 to 9:00 o'clock. In closing this session, Elder C. H. Ippel offers prayer and thanksgiving.

MONDAY EVENING, JUNE 24
Nineteenth Session

ARTICLE 120

No. 48 of the Psalter Hymnal is sung, and prayer is offered by the Rev. J. Medendorp.
ARTICLE 121

This entire session is taken up by the continued discussion of our Indian Mission problems (cf. Art. 117).

ARTICLE 122

Elder J. J. Vander Plaat closes this session with prayer and thanksgiving.

TUESDAY MORNING, JUNE 25

Twentieth Session

ARTICLE 123

Synod unites in singing No. 185 of the Psalter Hymnal, and prayer is offered by the Rev. J. Guichelaar.

ARTICLE 124

The roll call shows that Elders R. Muller of Classis Grand Rapids South, P. Westveer of Classis Grand Rapids West, and C. Greydanus of Classis Hudson are absent. Elder H. L. Johnson of Classis Zeeland is present in place of Elder H. Walcott, and expresses his agreement with our Forms of Unity.

ARTICLE 125

The minutes of the seventeenth, eighteenth, and nineteenth sessions are read by the clerk, and adopted by Synod.

ARTICLE 126

Synod now continues and concludes the consideration of the problems on our Indian Mission field (cf. Articles 106, 112, 117, and 121).

During the discussion of all these matters, Friday evening, Monday morning, afternoon, and evening, and again this morning, the Rev. Wm. Goudberg, representing the General Conference of our Indian Mission workers, received the privilege of the floor. Also the three brethren who appealed to Synod, the Revs. N. De Vries, H. Rikkers, and J. R. Kamps, received the privilege of the floor during the discussion of their protests and appeals.

The Report of the Advisory Committee, consisting of seventeen typewritten pages, with all the decisions of Synod recorded on it; the protests, appeals, and letters of
Indian Mission workers, with the actions taken by Synod recorded on them; and the Minutes of the Annual Meeting of the Board of Missions, together with all other documents pertaining to the case, are preserved in the archives of Synod.

Much of the difficulty on the Indian Mission field centers around "the present policy of the Mission Board in regard to the hospitalization of 'white-pay-patients' in our Rehoboth Hospital and the private practice of the missionary-doctor carried on in the office and in the homes of white patients not related to the mission" (cf. Overture of Classis California, Agenda II, p. 126).

But there are other problems. Last year the Board was struggling mainly with the Morgan problem, which is not yet entirely solved; this year there are several additional problems ranged alongside of it. The "mileage problem" continues to stir up trouble. Then there is also dissatisfaction on the part of some of the missionaries with the Board's actions in regard to the transfer of workers from one field to another, with the news reports concerning the Indian Mission field which have been published in our church papers, etc. (cf. the Board's Report, Supplements V-a and V-b).

A few pertinent "general observations," taken from the Report of the Advisory Committee, follow:

There is a situation on our Mission field which is humiliating for the Church, and we should humble ourselves before God under this visitation, which disgraces and seriously hampers our Church's missionary efforts among the Indians. This situation imperatively calls for remedial actions on the part of this Synod, if ways and means can be found.

It is wellnigh impossible to settle all the angles of this problem now and here at this Synod. There are matters involved which need the consent and acceptance of individuals and bodies that are not present. In fact, much of our difficulty is occasioned by complications which result from our Mission set-up of Board, calling church, church on the field, and General Conference as an advisory body.

Though the foregoing is true, Synod cannot avoid making judgments of some kind on certain parties and their conduct, since the missionaries (whose appeals are before Synod) make definite charges and criticisms against the Board, and the Board in turn declares some of their
statements untrue and their conduct reprehensible, and questions the possibility of their further working together. Both come to Synod for judgments.

This does not imply that Synod must find either the Board or the missionaries guilty of the charges. On the contrary, the strained relations that have sprung up between the Board and the missionaries are of a nature that has given rise to the appearance of unreliability, rather than that such faults have actually developed in the Board or the missionaries. In a number of instances this can be shown from the documents.

In the light of these general observations there are, so continues the Report of the Advisory Committee, certain facts which both the Board and the missionaries should acknowledge:

1. The Board should acknowledge that it has on certain occasions given the impression of partiality and unfair dealings, when it had the opportunity to remove the impression. This especially in re the mileage question and the complaint of Rev. Kamps, and its charge to the Budget Committee. This does not warrant, however, the accusation or charge of partiality by the missionaries.

2. The Board has complicated matters through its indiscriminate request for an expression of grievances by the missionaries. Such an invitation has apparently gone forth, not, it is true, without previous provocation by a party or parties who were disturbed and wished to voice complaint of one kind or another. This invitation encouraged the missionaries to pass judgment on matters that were none of their business. Once having been asked for some judgment, the parties complaining naturally expected to find a favorable response, and since this did not materialize, began to appeal to Synod, as parties having rights in the matter.

3. The missionaries, as appears from the above, having had occasion to express themselves, have allowed themselves to be carried along beyond the bounds of what can be justified, and in view of the explanation which the Board now gives and the decisions taken by this Synod, they should drop their complaints and should again give the Board their confidence, having particularly in mind that a body cannot act with the promptitude and precision that an individual can.
These judgments of the Advisory Committee, Synod, after an extended discussion during these many sessions of all the difficulties and problems, **adopts as its own judgments in the matter.**

A few of the more important decisions of Synod follow:

I. In regard to the hospital policy at Rehoboth, Synod instructs the Board of Missions:
   A. To exercise all possible care that nothing shall be permitted to interfere with the hospital functioning first and always as an agency for the evangelization of the Indians.
   B. To effect within one year the complete elimination of the hospitalizing of white patients, except for the care of our own mission workers; to eliminate, also within one year, all the private practice of the hospital doctor; and to refer the necessary readjustment of his salary to Classis Hackensack.

II. In regard to the function of General Conference, Synod adopts the following statement, prepared by its Advisory Committee:
   A. The workers on the field form a General Conference, which according to our Mission Order has some advisory function and official standing in relation to the Board. But it remains a consultative body, and is not clothed with authority.
   B. Complaints of wrongs that find general recognition should be made through this Conference. When it fails to take up complaints which some members may harbor, this should be interpreted as an indication that their complaint is not general.
   C. When it happens that the advice of General Conference does not pass in certain instances, it is out of order for individual workers to appeal or press the Conference's advice. A memorandum to Synod, in which the opinion of the Conference (or minorities of said Conference) is stated as advice to Synod, is in order only as a last resort.

III. In regard to the Secretary of Missions, Synod adopts the recommendation of the Advisory Committee: That the Secretary of Missions spend more time on the Indian Mission field, at least this year, until there is greater harmony on the field. At present the Secretary spends about three weeks there twice a
year. We suggest three weeks or more every three months. **Grounds:**

1. The difficulties persist, and matters cannot be settled by constant exchange of letters.
2. It is part of his work to adjust matters on the field. By his presence and persistent efforts to solve difficulties, we are more likely to get results.

**IV. In regard to the missionaries' complaints against the Board and its Executive Committee:**

A. The contention of the brethren who appeal to Synod, viz. that the practice of the hospitalization of white patients at Rehoboth is harmful to the best interests of our mission work, is sustained by Synod (cf. point I above).

B. In the matter of the "mileage problem," Synod declares that the Board should admit that it has given the appearance of partiality.

C. With regard to all the other charges (pertaining to the transfer of workers from one field to another, the news reports concerning the Indian Mission field in our church papers, etc.), Synod concurs in the Board's answer and declares:
   1. That these charges are *not* sustained.
   2. That the missionaries should leave administrative problems to the Board and its Executive Committee.

In conclusion, Synod decides to appoint a Committee to confer with the protesting missionaries, to urge them to withdraw the charges not sustained by Synod, and to continue their labors on our mission field on the basis of all decisions of Synod in re the problems and difficulties that have hampered our missionary efforts among the Indians.

The President appoints on this Committee: Rev. H. Blystra and Elder C. H. Ippel.

(Continued in Art. 131.)

**ARTICLE 127**

This session is closed with prayer and thanksgiving by Elder K. Hoeksema.
ARTICLES 128, 129

TUESDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 25
Twenty-first Session

ARTICLE 128

In the opening of this session, Synod unites in singing Psalter Hymnal No. 193, and is led in prayer by the Rev. R. J. Bos.

ARTICLE 129

Continuation of the Report of the Advisory Committee on Protests and Appeals (cf. Art. 71):

V. The Columbus Case.

Your Committee has a mimeographed letter on the Columbus case with the date of Dec., 1931, scratched out and the date of June 12, 1940, written in ink, with the heading also in handwriting “Synode 1940.” The letter was sent, as also the envelope shows, by Abram Kornelis. Since there is no new material of any kind in this case, we advise Synod not to go into this matter.

Adopted.

VI. The Bytwerk Case.

Your Committee has before it a protest and appeal from Wm. Bytwerk, member of the Hudsonville Chr. Ref. Church, which we advise Synod to declare properly here.

The history of the case shows that Mr. J. Teune some years ago went as member of the school board to ask Mr. Bytwerk to send his children to the Christian school. Mr. Bytwerk refused, wereupon Mr. Teune told him that “his whole confession was false.” Mr. Bytwerk has persisted in his demand that Mr. Teune retract the statement. The consistory of Hudsonville and Classis Zeeland were satisfied with the explanation Mr. Teune gave in writing in which he states that he meant “that parents who refuse to send their children to the Christian school when such is possible, by that action show that they are unfaithful to the vows which they made at baptism.”

The protest which Bytwerk directs to Synod is virtually the same as the protest which he directed to Classis Zeeland on May 15, 1940. At that time as his document shows he protested against the decision of his consistory in the matter between him and Mr. Teune, also a member of the same church.

Classis Zeeland did not sustain Mr. Bytwerk at that time for the following reasons:
"A. The written statement of Mr. Teune takes the place of his original statement and is virtually an admission that it was an improper one.

"B. The consistory has no jurisdiction over a man's inner thoughts, and since it evidently had no reason to doubt the sincerity of this written statement, it could do nothing else than leave it as a matter between Mr. Teune and his God."

It is against this decision of Classis Zeeland that Mr. Bytwerk now appeals to Synod.

Your Committee advises Synod to sustain Mr. Bytwerk in his protest against Classis Zeeland. **Grounds:**

a. Classis Zeeland itself declares that Mr. Teune's explanation is "virtually an admission that the original statement was an improper one."

b. The explanation in this case cannot take the place of the original.

**Adopted.**

**VII. The Danhof Case.**

During the discussion of this case Mrs. B. J. Danhof receives the privilege of the floor (cf. Art. 115).

A. Your Committee has before it the Report of the Committee for Digest of Protests and Appeals on the Danhof case, which reads as follows:

Classis Zeeland informs Synod that on November 8, 1939, it decided to depose the Reverend B. J. Danhof but that the Synodical delegates whose concurrence was needed according to Art. 79 of the Church Order, did not agree to his deposition. It may be observed that the Reverend B. J. Danhof still is in office despite the decision of Classis Zeeland, and that the matter of his due support should be given prompt consideration by those to whom this business appertains.

Since no protest against or appeal from said decision of Classis Zeeland has issued, the matter of his intended deposition is not properly before the Synod.

Your Committee also has before it the Report of the Synodical Delegates of Classes Grand Rapids East, Grand Rapids West, and Holland, found on p. 156 of the Agenda, Part II.

And finally your Committee also received a communication from the Classical Committee of Classis Zeeland, which reads as follows:

Esteemed Brethren: Classis Zeeland was of the firm conviction that the case of the Rev. B. J. Danhof would automatically come before the present Synod for final disposition, in view of the disagreement between Classis Zeeland and the synodical delegates as pertains to the deposition of the brother involved. However, having
been informed by our delegates to Synod that there is seemingly a technical objection to the consideration of this case, because there is no formal request from Classis Zeeland to the Synod to take up this matter, therefore we, the members of the Classical Committee of Classis Zeeland, in order to remove this so-called technical objection, petition your honorable body to take up the case of the Rev. B. J. Danhof.

Your Committee advises Synod to declare that the Danhof case is properly before this body. **Grounds:**

b. The request of the Classical Committee of Classis Zeeland.

**Adopted.**

Synod goes into executive session, to discuss this case. The delegates of Classis Zeeland give notice that, in accordance with Art. 33 of the Church Order, they abstain from voting in this case.

The Report of the Advisory Committee, with all the decisions of Synod recorded on it by the clerk, is preserved in the archives of Synod.

The following decisions are taken in this case:

1. That Synod approves the action of the synodical delegates in refusing to grant their approval to the proposed act of deposition of Classis Zeeland.

   **Ground:** The Rev. B. J. Danhof should be given the benefit of the doubt whether he should be considered a mental patient.

2. That Synod grants emeritation to the Rev. B. J. Danhof, with this restriction that he may not engage in any ministerial activities.

3. That Synod refers the matter of his financial support to the Board of the Pension and Relief Administration, including the matter of the financial readjustment with Classis Zeeland.

**Note**—This last decision also answers the appeal of the Dennis Ave. Christian Reformed Church, found in the Agenda, Part II, p. 154.

**ARTICLE 130**

The Advisory Committee on Educational Matters reports on the communication of the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary (cf. Art. 118):
ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your Committee was requested to advise Synod in regard to two requests received from the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary:

1. The Executive Committee calls attention to the fact that since the Rev. Wm. Kok has received the appointment as Assistant to the President, there is now no alternate for this office. In case the Rev. Kok should decline, some one else should be appointed. It asks Synod to authorize the Executive Committee and the Board of Finance to make further appointments.

In regard to this request your Committee advises Synod to authorize the Executive Committee and the Board of Finance to make further appointments, if necessary, for the office of Assistant to the President.

Adopted.

2. The Executive Committee asks Synod to rescind its decision with respect to the salary to be paid to the one accepting this office. Because he shall be connected with the School, the Executive Committee is of the opinion that his salary should be on a level with that of the professors, but with the understanding that he shall not be eligible to draw from the institution’s pension fund, and that he shall not retain what he receives for preaching and speaking engagements.

In regard to this request your Committee advises Synod not to grant this request, for this reason: No sufficient grounds have been advanced.

Adopted.

(Cf. Art. 92, III, B, 6.)

ARTICLE 131

The Committee appointed to confer with the missionaries who appealed to Synod reports as follows (cf. Art. 126):

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

It gives us joy to be able to report:

A. That Rev. Kamps declares that he withdraws his resignation, that he expresses his confidence in, and his readiness to cooperate with the Board in carrying out our Indian Mission program, and that he expresses his satisfaction with the actions taken by Synod in regard to these matters.
B. That Rev. Rikkers declares that he expresses his confidence in, and his readiness to cooperate with the Board in carrying out our Indian Mission program.

C. That Rev. De Vries expresses his confidence in, and his readiness to cooperate with the Board in carrying out our Indian Mission program, and that he expresses his satisfaction with the actions taken by Synod in regard to these matters.

With thankfulness to God, received as information.

In connection with the above, the Rev. H. Rikkers reads a letter, addressed by him to Synod, in which he acknowledges whatever errors he has made in his dealings with the Board of Missions, the Executive Committee, and the Secretary of Missions, and asks them to forgive him.

A letter of similar content is read by the Rev. N. De Vries.

Dr. J. C. De Korne, speaking for the Board and its Executive Committee, expresses joy and thankfulness to God for this happy outcome of the case, and declares that he, as well as the Board and the Executive Committee, acknowledging mistakes and errors made in the past, gladly forgive and forget, and stretching forward to the future, are confident that, with the blessing of God, all who are in any wise engaged in the mission work of the Church will cooperate in the advancement of this cause.

In regard to the matter of the relation between the Tribal Council and the Rev. Rikkers, Synod instructs the Board of Missions to do all in its power to defend the status of our missionary on our Indian field.

In regard to the request of the Rev. De Vries in re a permanent reappointment as the pastor of the Rehoboth congregation, Synod refers this request to the Executive Committee of the Board in conjunction with the Roseland Churches.

ARTICLE 132

The President of Synod announces that he has to return to his congregation, and speaks a few words of farewell, thanking Synod for its confidence and its cooperation in the work entrusted to him.

The Vice President of Synod, in name of the assembly, thanks the Rev. W. Groen for his splendid, courteous, gentleman-like, and firm leadership, bids his Godspeed on his
long journey to the far West, and God's blessing on his labors in the Church and Kingdom of our Lord Jesus Christ.

ARTICLE 133

Continuation of the Report of the Advisory Committee on Indian, China, and African Missions (cf. Art. 131):

Esteemed Brethren:

The following matters pertaining to our Indian Mission field still need Synod's attention (cf. Report of the Board of Missions, Supplement V-a and V-b):

I. IN RE CALLING A MAN FOR STAR LAKE.

A. The Board's recommendation:

1. That Synod call a man to Star Lake, indicating second and third choice.

2. That Synod indicate the calling church (the Sherman St. Church has thus far been the calling church, and has declared its willingness to supply $1,000.00 per year toward his salary).

B. Our advice is that the Board submit a trio from the approved list to the calling church, for the calling of a missionary to a field to be designated by the Board. Adopted.

II. IN RE CALLING A MAN FOR TWO WELLS.

A. The Board's recommendation:

1. That Synod call a man to Two Wells.

2. That Synod indicate a calling church.

B. Our advice is that the Board submit a trio from the approved list to the calling church, for the calling of a missionary to a field to be designated by the Board, and that Orange City I be named as the calling church. Adopted.

In executive session Synod discusses the list of names submitted by the Board as candidates for service on the Indian field (cf. Art. 59, III).

It is decided to limit the choice of the Board to the following seven men:


with the understanding, however, that also the other seven
ARTICLES 134, 135, 136

men, whose names are on the approved list, will be available as candidates as soon as they shall have served two years in their present fields of labor.

III. IN RE PENSIONS FOR VAN ZANTEN AND MIEROP.
A. The Board recommends:
1. That Synod allow Miss Cora Van Zanten, for many years a matron at Rehoboth, a pension of $100 a year.
2. That Synod allow Paul Mierop, son of the late Mr. and Mrs. Wm. Mierop, a pension of $12 a month until he is 18 years of age.
B. Our advice:
That these pensions be allowed; as provided for in the Acts of Synod 1920, pp. 22-23. (Quoted by Schaver on page 107, a.)
Adopted.

(Continued in Art. 136.)

ARTICLE 134

Elder E. Wezeman closes this session with prayer and thanksgiving.

TUESDAY EVENING, JUNE 25
Twenty-second Session

ARTICLE 135


ARTICLE 136

Continuation of the Report of the Advisory Committee on Indian, China, and African Missions (cf. Art. 133):

IV. IN RE THE TREASURER.
A. The Executive Committee requests that it be permitted to retain the services of Rev. J. Dolfin as Acting Treasurer, although the Articles of Incorporation require that the treasurer shall be chosen from among the Board membership.
B. Our Advice:
1. Synod instruct the Executive Committee to elect a new treasurer from the members of the Board.
2. Synod give the Executive Committee the suggestion to request Rev. J. Dolfin to serve as assistant treasurer
until Jan. 1, 1941. This to provide the needed continuity (cf. Board's Report, IV, A).

*Adopted.*

**V. IN RE INTERPRETATION OF MISSION ORDER.**

A. The Board's Request:

The Board asks Synod whether a certain given interpretation of Art. VI, Sec. 2, of the Mission Order is a correct interpretation of said Article (cf. Board's Report, IV, D).

B. Our Advice: We advise Synod to declare that the given interpretation is correct. But we remind Synod of the practice now being followed by Synod in the Home Mission work and to the change made in the Home Mission Order to bring it in line with present practice. We would advise Synod to alter the Mission Order to bring it in line with the Home Mission Order at this point. To this end we advise Synod to ask the Board to indicate at the 1941 Synod just what changes should be made.

*Adopted.*

**VI. IN RE CHANGE IN MISSION ORDER.**

A. The Board's Recommendation:

That Art. VI, Sec. 4 of the Mission Order, be amended by adding "And the church to which he is loaned."

*Ground:* The Consistory to which a missionary is loaned should be given some recognition, for it is a Consistory of a duly organized congregation (cf. Board's Report, IV, E).

B. Our Advice: So to do.

In passing, we call Synod's attention to the fact that the word "consultation" is open to two interpretations. As an example of the misunderstanding that can arise from this ambiguity we point Synod to the difficulty arising in the matter of Rev. De Vries' permanent appointment to Rehoboth.

*Adopted.*

**VII. IN RE REAPPOINTMENT OF DR. J. C. DE KORNE.**

A. The Board's Recommendation:

That Dr. De Korne be re-appointed for the synodically-stipulated term of six years.

B. Our Advice: So to do in view of his excellent services.

*Adopted.*
VIII. IN RE CALLING CHURCHES AND SALARIES.
A. The Board's request:
In view of the fact that some calling churches interpret the principle of centralization to imply that they are relieved somewhat from financial responsibility in re the calls earlier issued by them, Synod should express itself (cf. Board’s Report, IV, F).
B. Our Advice: That Synod go on record as being in favor of continuing the earlier practice and attitude on the part of the calling churches.
Adopted.

IX. IN RE NOMINATION OF REV. HENRY RIKKERS.
A. The Board’s request:
The Board calls attention of Synod to the fact that CL California has gone against the advice of Synod “not to nominate as members of the Board of Missions, missionaries or workers on the field.” (Cf. Art. 66 D, Acts of 1939), and therefore requests that Rev. Rikkers’ name be dropped (cf. Supplement V-b).
B. Our Advice: To grant this request by dropping Rev. Rikkers' name as alternate member from Classis California.
Adopted.

X. IN RE PROPOSED CHANGE FOR SUBMITTING ESTIMATES.
A. The Board’s Request:
That on the basis of the authority given to us relative to the General Conference on our Indian Field, cf. Art. 4—“The membership, organization, and activities of these Conferences shall be determined by the Christian Reformed Board of Missions,” we ask that Art. II, Sect. 6, a, and b, of our Mission Order be changed to read as follows:

II. 6. a. “It shall inspect the entire Indian Mission field; confer with the missionaries individually concerning their respective needs and their budgets and with General Conference. At that time the General Conference shall submit plans for future expansion and improvements. The Committee shall notify the Conference at least four weeks in advance of its coming.”

II. 6. b. “It shall submit to the Board, at its annual meeting, a complete and detailed report of its findings and recommendations in regard to the Indian
field, together with a budget of the expenses for the coming year."

Reasons:

A. The present method by which every missionary in General Conference passes upon the budget allowances of his fellow-worker has led to friction and is a source of irritation among our mission force.

B. We feel that the change will bring no loss to the efficient and economical administration of our finances.

B. Our advice: That this change be not authorized.

Grounds:

1. There seems to be no pressing need for such a change of policy.

2. Due to the conditions on the field this is hardly the psychological time to introduce such a change.

Adopted.

XI. IN RE ELECTION OF BOARD MEMBERS-AT-LARGE.

A. The Board nominates Mr. Henry Denkema, Mr. Henry Hekman, Mr. John Kos, Mr. Jacob De Jager, Mr. Frank Keegstra, Mr. Ralph Kooi, for election of three members-at-large.

B. We advise that Synod:

1. Approve these nominations.

2. Proceed to elect as requested.

Adopted.

—The result of the election is that Mr. Henry Denkema, Mr. Henry Hekman, and Mr. John Kos are re-elected. Their alternates are respectively: Mr. Jacob De Jager, Mr. Ralph Kooi, and Mr. Frank Keegstra.

XII. IN RE OFFICE SPACE.

A. The Board asks Synod to determine whether there is office space available and, if so, to allot such space to the Board of Missions.

B. Your Committee recommends Synod do so.

This advice is tabled. It is decided to refer the Board to the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary.

XIII. IN RE ELECTION OF BOARD MEMBERS.

A. The Board submits for approval and election as members of the Board, the men who have been nominated by their respective Classes.
ARTICLE 137

B. We advise Synod to approve and elect these men, with the name of Rev. Henry Rikkers deleted as advised under IX above.

Adopted. (For the complete list of Board members, cf. Art. 137.)

XIV. IN RE OVERTURE CALIFORNIA. (Cf. Agenda II, page 126.)

Your Committee advises Synod not to act on this overture. Reasons:

a. We concur in the Board’s contention that it is indeed debatable if this overture on Synod’s table is legally before it.

b. Synod is asked in another connection to consider the sending of a committee as requested in this overture; hence it would be needless duplication to take this matter up here.

Rejected.

A motion that Synod, in view of its actions in re Indian Mission matters (cf. Art. 126), considers this overture answered, is adopted.

ARTICLE 137

Synod now receives the Report of the Committee on Appointments, the Rev. F. De Jong serving as reporter:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your Committee on Appointments herewith submits its Report.

We have included complete membership lists of the Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary, the Christian Reformed Board of Missions, and the Delegates for Examination, even though the term of some appointees does not expire this year.

Your Committee recommends that Synod make the following appointments:

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF CALVIN COLLEGE AND SEMINARY

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Classes</th>
<th>Members</th>
<th>Alternates</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>California</td>
<td>Rev. S. Struyk</td>
<td>Rev. W. Hendriksen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>“ W. P. Van Wyk”</td>
<td>“ G. Hofmeyer”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G. R. East</td>
<td>“ J. Gritter”</td>
<td>“ R. Veldman”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>“ J. K. Van Baalen”</td>
<td>“ H. Bouma”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G. R. South</td>
<td>“ J. J. Hiemenga”</td>
<td>“ H. Blystra”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>“ D. Zwier”</td>
<td>“ C. Spoelhof”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G. R. West</td>
<td>“ P. Van Dyk”</td>
<td>“ G. Hoeksema”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hackensack</td>
<td>“ M. Van Dyke”</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holland</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hudson</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Illinois</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Classes
- Kalamazoo
- Minnesota
- Muskegon
- Orange City
- Ostfriesland
- Pacific
- Pella
- Sioux Center
- Wisconsin
- Zeeland

### Members
- Rev. E. J. Holtrop
- W. Terpsma
- L. J. Lamberts
- R. Bronkema
- K. Tebben
- J. Mulder
- M. Monsma
- J. G. Vande Lune
- E. B. Pekeler
- W. Kok

### Alternates
- Rev. G. Van Laar
- H. Moes
- J. Bruinooge
- W. Bajema
- H. J. Kuizema
- A. Van Dyken
- J. Griffioen
- H. J. Triezzenberg
- J. C. Schaap
- L. Veltkamp

### Christian Reformed Board of Missions

#### Classes
- California
- G. R. East
- G. R. South
- G. R. West
- Hackensack
- Holland
- Hudson
- Illinois
- Kalamazoo
- Minnesota
- Muskegon
- Orange City
- Ostfriesland
- Pacific
- Pella
- Sioux Center
- Wisconsin
- Zeeland

#### Members
- Rev. J. J. Weersing
- J. Vande Kieft
- E. Boeve
- H. Verduin
- J. Cupido
- P. Jonker, Jr.
- E. Kooistra
- J. H. Monsma
- J. O. Bouwsma
- A. A. Koning
- C. Holtrop
- F. Vander Stoep
- L. F. Voskuil
- D. Hollebeek
- I. Van Dellen
- J. Rubingh
- J. C. Schaap
- G. J. Vande Riet

#### Alternates
- D. Grasman
- L. J. Bult
- W. Masselink
- J. Beebe
- C. M. Schooland
- L. Van Laar
- W. Haverkamp
- B. Van Someren
- W. Bode
- J. Dolfin
- J. E. Brink
- K. Tebben
- P. Hoekstra
- D. Flietstra
- P. De Koekkoek
- J. J. Holwerda
- J. Geels

### Members-at-large
- Henry Denkema
- Henry Hekman
- John Kos

### Delegates for Examination

#### Classes
- California
- G. R. East
- G. R. South
- G. R. West
- Hackensack
- Holland

#### Delegates
- Rev. E. Tanis
- D. D. Bonnema
- J. Bruinooge
- R. Veltman
- J. M. Vande Kieft
- P. Jonker, Jr.

#### Alternates
- Rev. S. Struyk
- H. J. Kuiper
- Z. J. Sherda
- T. Yff
- D. De Beer
- R. J. Danhof

### Alternates
- Mr. Jacob De Jager
- Mr. Ralph Kooi
- Mr. Frank Keegstra
### Classes

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Classes</th>
<th>Delegates</th>
<th>Alternates</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Hudson</td>
<td>Rev. O. Holtrop</td>
<td>Rev. L. Van Laar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Illinois</td>
<td>&quot; C. De Leeuw</td>
<td>&quot; H. Kuiper</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kalamazoo</td>
<td>&quot; J. Masselink</td>
<td>&quot; W. Alkema</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minnesota</td>
<td>&quot; J. Guichelaar</td>
<td>&quot; H. Moes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muskegon</td>
<td>&quot; J. P. De Vries</td>
<td>&quot; I. Couwenhoven</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orange City</td>
<td>&quot; C. Groot</td>
<td>&quot; J. H. Geerlings</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ostfriesland</td>
<td>&quot; J. M. Voortman</td>
<td>&quot; P. H. Eldersveld</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pacific</td>
<td>&quot; G. Stob</td>
<td>&quot; J. Vanden Hoek</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pella</td>
<td>&quot; B. Zylstra</td>
<td>&quot; R. Hooker</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sioux Center</td>
<td>&quot; M. Arnoys</td>
<td>&quot; R. L. Haan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wisconsin</td>
<td>&quot; N. Jansen</td>
<td>&quot; E. B. Pekelder</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zeeland</td>
<td>&quot; E. J. Krohne</td>
<td>&quot; W. Kok</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### COMMITTEES

1. **Synodical Committee**—Rev. W. P. Van Wyk; Rev. I. Van Dellen; Rev. E. F. J. Van Halsema; Dr. H. Beets (ex officio).

2. **Stated Clerk**—Dr. H. Beets; alternate, Rev. J. Dolfin.

3. **Synodical Treasurer**—Mr. T. Noordewier; Mr. Henry J. Voss, assistant.

4. **General Treasurer, Jewish Missions**—Rev. O. Holtrop; alternate, Mr. B. Stap.

5. **Transportation Secretary**—Mr. Bert Pousma.

6. **Committee on Revision of Art. 36 of the Creed**—The Seminary Faculty and Rev. G. Hoeksema.

7. **Committee in re Ecumenical Council**—Rev. I. Van Dellen; Prof. D. H. Kromminga; Prof. L. Berkhof; Dr. H. Beets.

8. **Committee for South America**—Dr. H. Beets; Rev. D. D. Bonnema; Dr. M. J. Wyngaarden; Rev. H. Blystra; Rev. P. Jonker, Jr.

9. **Committee for the Ministers Pension and Relief Administration**—Mr. Henry Hekman; Mr. G. D. Vander Werp; Rev. J. O. Bouwsma; Mr. W. K. Bareman; and Rev. R. J. Bos. Alternates, respectively—Mr. F. L. Winter; Mr. G. B. Tinholt; Rev. A. Jabaay; Mr. B. De Jager; and Rev. J. Geels.

10. **Committee in re Pension Plan for full time "lay-workers"**—Dr. Y. P. De Jong; Prof. Henry J. Ryskamp; Mr. F. L. Winter; Rev. R. J. Bos; and Mr. B. W. Hertel.

12. Committee for Church Help—Rev. A. Wassink; Mr. C. R. Mulder; Dr. W. Bode; general alternate, Rev. J. R. Van Dyke.

13. Representatives on the Lord's Day Alliance of the U. S.—Rev. J. J. Hiemenga; Dr. H. Beets (Hon. Vice-Pres.).


16. Representative Canadian Bible Society—Rev. L. Trap; alternate, Rev. H. Wierenga.

17. Committee in re Correspondence with other Churches—Prof. D. H. Kromminga; Dr. H. Beets; Dr. S. Volbeda; Rev. John De Haan, Jr.

18. Committee in re Christian Labor Association—Dr. R. J. Danhof; Dr. G. Heyns; Prof. L. Berkhof; Mr. J. Van Vels.

19. Committee in re Sunday School Lesson Planning—Dr. H. H. Meeter; Prof. H. Schultze; Rev. J. Weidenaar.

20. Committee in re Compendium Revision—Rev. M. Monsma; Dr. Henry Stob; Rev. G. Hoeksema.

21. Committee for Historical Documents—Prof. D. H. Kromminga; Dr. H. Beets.


23. Committee for Digest of Protests—Dr. H. Beets; Dr. S. Volbeda; Prof. D. H. Kromminga.

24. Committee to advise Publication Committee in the event of an opportunity to sell the old Publication Building—Mr. Jelle Hekman; Mr. T. Noordewier; Mr. J. Kos.

25. Representative on National Committee of Army and Navy Chaplains—Dr. Henry Beets; alternate, Rev. J. M. Vande Kieft.


27. Committee for Translation of the Conclusions of Utrecht—Dr. Y. P. De Jong; Miss Effa Zwier; Prof. H. Schultze; Prof. J. G. Vanden Bosch.

28. Committee in re Educational Films for Calvin Students—Rev. J. Gritter; Prof. J. Broene; Prof. H. J. G. Van Andel; Dr. G. Goris.

29. Committee for Four Year Seminary Course—Rev. J. J. Hiemenga; Rev. E. B. Pekelder; Dr. R. Bronkema.

30. Committee in re Mixed Marriages—Dr. Clarence Bouma; Rev. W. Hendrikse; Dr. J. T. Hoogstra,
ARTICLES 138, 139, 140


32. Committee for Netherlands War, and Mission Relief—Mr. John Hekman; Dr. H. Beets; Dr. Y. P. De Jong. [Treasurer, Mr. J. J. Buiten, 47 Jefferson Ave., S. E., Grand Rapids, Mich.]

33. Committee on Bids for Printing Synodical Agenda and Acts—Mr. Tony Noordewier; Dr. H. Beets; Mr. J. B. Hulst.

34. Committee in re Expediting of Synodical Procedure—Rev. J. M. Vande Kieft; Rev. E. F. J. Van Halsema; Mr. C. Greydanus.

35. Committee for Mimeographing Reports of Advisory Committees and other Arrangements for Synod—Mr. Henry J. Voss; alternate, Dr. E. Y. Monsma.


ARTICLE 138

The clerk reads the minutes of the twentieth, twenty-first, and twenty-second sessions, and these are approved by Synod.

ARTICLE 139

A motion prevails to express the thanks of Synod to all who have served Synod in any capacity, the Vice President, the clerks, Elder T. Fikse for presiding at the piano, and all who have served in the Dormitory.

It is decided to instruct the Treasurer of Synod to allow Mr. Henry J. Voss the regular annual remuneration of $25.00 for his many labors in connection with Synod's meetings, and the same amount to the first clerk for his labors in preparing the Acts of Synod for the printer.

The Treasurer is also instructed to send a remuneration of $15.00 to each of the students, C. O. Buus and R. Wildschut, for their faithful service in the Dormitory.

The Stated Clerk is instructed to express the thanks of Synod to the Grand Rapids daily newspapers for the efficient work of their reporters.

ARTICLE 140

Synod now having finished its work, the Vice President delivers a brief closing address, in substance as follows:
"With thanks to God we can now, at the close of our work, look back upon what the Synod of 1940 was able to accomplish.

"In the first place, we may consider it a great blessing that in our country of freedom we are still permitted to do our work without any hindrance. Especially in these days, when nations in Europe lose their independence over night, it is a privilege that we may labor unhindered for the maintenance of the Reformed principles that are dear to us.

"In the second place, we are very thankful to God for the fraternal and congenial atmosphere that prevailed during all our sessions. Even when we sometimes differed in our opinions, there was evident diligence to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

"In the third place, we may rejoice at the fact that this Synod, by the grace of God, was a healthy, conservative assembly. We take courage and thank God, when we see so many young men delegated to Synod, who continue the work formerly done by our fathers and remain soundly conservative, in the true Scriptural sense of the word.

"And finally, we look to the Lord for His blessing on all the work that has been accomplished. May He lead us all safely homeward, East and West, and cause us to be a blessing, each one in the sphere of his labor, to the joy of His people, to the advancement of Christ's Church and Kingdom, and above all, to the glory of His holy Name."

ARTICLE 141

Synod now unites in singing the well-known parting hymn: God Be With You Till We Meet Again (No. 458 of the Psalter Hymnal), and Prof. L. Berkhof, the President of Calvin Seminary, leads in prayer and thanksgiving to the Lord.

W. Groen, President.
Y. P. De Jong, Vice President.
D. Zwier, First Clerk.
J. M. Vande Kieft, Second Clerk.

Attested as true copy,

Henry Boets, S.C.
SUPPLEMENTS

SUPPLEMENT I-a
(Cf. Art. 28)

REPORT OF THE SYNODICAL COMMITTEE TO THE 1940 SYNOD

DEAR BRETHREN OF SYNOD:

YOUR Committee again presents a Report of its activities since the last Synod.

Considerable efforts were made during the last year to keep our churches from being the "happy hunting grounds" of different persons and agencies who appealed to our churches for aid, without really being entitled to our support as shown after investigation carried on by the Stated Clerk—as he was charged to do.

We regret that some of our consistories opened their pulpsits for causes which really could not properly pass the test of investigation.

One cause, however, instantly led your Committee to endorse its appeal. It was that of Dr. H. A. Van Andel, nestor of the leaders in the missionary work carried on by our Gereformeerde kinsmen in the Dutch East Indies, suddenly cut off from their main source of income because of the invasion of the homeland. We are glad to notice that quite a number of congregations and individuals are heeding the appeal for those of our household of faith. This is the more fitting since, as we write these lines, no channel is open to effectively help our people in the Netherlands.

In order to answer inquiries anent the Law of Incorporation of our churches, in so far as Michigan is concerned, the Stated Clerk sent an inquiry to the Secretary of State—and received the following reply—which we deem of sufficient interest to embody in this report.

145
Dear Reverend Beets:

This will acknowledge receipt of your letter of May 18th, 1940. I wish to advise that the Act providing for the incorporation of Christian Reformed Churches is still in effect. I am enclosing a copy of this Act, also a copy of an amendment that was adopted at the 1937 session of the Legislature.

Very truly yours,

HARRY F. KELLY,
Secretary of State.

AN ACT to provide for the incorporation of Christian Reformed churches of America. Act 148, 1901, p. 199.

The People of the State of Michigan enact:

10974 Christian Reformed church, trustees; articles, execution, filing; body corporate. Section 1. That the minister or ministers, elders anddeacons, and if during any time there shall be no minister, then the elders and deacons during such time of every Christian Reformed church now existing or hereafter to be organized in this state, and elected according to the constitution and usages of such church within this state, shall be the trustees of every such church or congregation, and it shall be lawful for such trustees if not already incorporated, to assemble together as they shall deem it convenient, and execute under their hands and seals, articles of association, in writing, in triplicate, and acknowledge the same before some officer authorized by law to take acknowledgment of deeds.

One [1] of such triplicate copies shall be retained by such corporation; one [1] copy shall be filed in the office of the register of deeds of the county where such corporation is formed; and one [1] copy thereof shall be filed in the office of the secretary of state, and such trustees and their successors in office shall thereupon by virtue of such articles and this act be a body corporate by the name or title expressed in such articles of association.

10975 Articles; contents. Sec. 2. The said articles shall contain:

First. The name of the proposed corporation;
Second. The city, village or township in which the same is located;
Third. The fundamental principles of the proposed organization which shall in all cases be in conformity to the
faith and constitution or form of government as adopted by the synod of the Christian Reformed church of America in the year A. D. eighteen hundred ninety-six [1896], and any amendments or additions thereto as shall have been adopted and may hereafter be adopted by the synod of said church;

Fourth. The period for which such corporation is incorporated not exceeding thirty [30] years.

10976 Officers; membership qualifications; vacation or vacancy, effect. Sec. 3. Any person elected to the office of pastor, elder or deacon according to the constitution and usages of the Christian Reformed churches of America in any particular church, and the pastor, if there be one, shall become and be a member of the corporation of that church, and corporate functions of all offices shall cease on the vacation of the ecclesiastical office, but a vacancy in the office of the pastor shall in no degree affect such corporation.

10977 Powers of trustees. Sec. 4. Such trustees may have a common seal and alter the same at pleasure, and shall take into their possession and custody all the temporalities of the church, and make rules and regulations for the management thereof, whether the same shall consist of real or personal estate, and whether the same has been given, granted, bequeathed or devised directly or indirectly to such church, or to any person for their use.

10978 Same; powers of corporation; sale of land, investment of proceeds. Sec. 5. Such corporation may also in their own corporate name sue and be sued in all courts and places, and may in its corporate name recover and hold all debts, demands, rights and privileges, churches, buildings and parsonages and all the estate and appurtenances belonging to such church in whatsoever manner the same may have been acquired, or in whose hands soever the same may be held, as fully and amply as if the right and title thereto had been originally vested in said corporation, and they may hold the moneys and personal estate raised or acquired for the purpose of erecting churches, parsonages and other buildings and may hold such an amount of real estate as it shall be reasonably necessary for church, lecture or school room and for dwellings for their ministers. Such trustees may also receive bequests or gifts of money for investment upon bond or mortgage, when the
interest of such investment is to be used by such trustees for
the lawful purposes of such church and may receive gifts or
devises of real estate for like purpose; but all such real estate
so received, except that used for such buildings, site, school
or lecture rooms and parsonages shall be sold within ten
[10] years from the time it becomes the property of such
church and the proceeds derived from such sale shall be
invested or used in like manner as if the original gift or
devise had been in money.

10979 Christian Reformed churches; powers of trus-
etees, limitations; terms of grant, donation, etc., controlling.

SEC. 6. Said trustees shall also have power and author-
ity to bargain, sell, convey, mortgage, lease or release any
real estate belonging to said church or held by them as such
trustees, and to erect churches, parsonages, school houses
and other buildings for the direct and legitimate use of such
church and to alter and repair the same, and to fix the sal-
aries of their ministers: Provided, That no such purchase,
sale or conveyance, mortgage, lease or fixing of salaries
shall be made unless the vote of at least a majority of the
members of the church organizations of which said trus-
etees are officers, shall be first obtained at a meeting of
such members of said church or congregation present and
entitled to vote at any meeting of the members of such
church or congregation duly and especially called for that
purpose, by notice given for two successive Sabbaths at the
usual place of meeting next preceding such meeting: Pro-
vided further, That no sale, mortgaging or convey-
ce, devise or bequest which would be inconsistent with
the express terms or plain intent of the grant, donation,
gift, conveyance, devise or bequest.

[Approved July 9, 1937. Amendment. 1937 Session Legislature.]

10980. Amendment of articles; procedure. SEC. 7. At
any time after such corporation shall have been duly or-
ganized, it shall be lawful for such trustees, at any meet-
ing thereof by a vote of two-thirds [2/3] of the trustees to
amend its articles of association in any manner not incon-
sistent with the provision of this act: Provided, That be-
fore such amendments shall be operative a vote in favor
thereof, of at least two-thirds [2/3] of the members of
such church organization, present and entitled to vote shall
be obtained by such trustees at a meeting of the members
of said church specially called for that purpose, and of
which notice has first [1st] been given as provided in section six [6] of this act, and after such vote of said church organization in favor of such amendment, then a copy thereof shall be filed in the office of the secretary of state and the register of deeds in accordance with the provision of section one [1] of this act. Such copies of the amended articles of association shall be certified by the chairman and secretary of such meeting.

10981 Incorporation under act; procedure. Sec. 8. The minister, elders and deacons of any church of the Christian Reformed church of Michigan, the trustees of which have been incorporated under any law of this state, may elect to become incorporated and take corporate powers under this act: Provided, That the consent of two-thirds [2/3] of all the members of such church organization present at a public meeting must first [1st] be obtained therefor, of which meeting due notice of the time, place and object thereof, shall be given in manner prescribed in the act under which such corporation is organized or incorporated, or in accordance with notice of meeting given in section six [6] of this act; if such consent shall be obtained, a certificate shall be executed and acknowledged by the presiding officer and secretary of such meeting, and shall be filed in accordance with section one [1] of this act; and on compliance with the provisions of this act providing for the reincorporation of such church congregation or society, all the property powers, duties, trusts and obligations of every kind possessed or pertaining to the original corporation shall be transferred to and become vested in the minister, elders and deacons of such church organization as trustees of such church and as a corporation organized for the same church under this act.

10982 Reincorporation under act; saving clause. Sec. 9. The trustees of every church organization that have heretofore been incorporated by virtue of the provisions of chapter one hundred seventy-six [176] of volume one [1] of Howell's annotated statutes of the state of Michigan and amendments thereto providing for the incorporation of Holland Christian Reformed churches may become reincorporated under the provisions of this act: Provided, That a vote of not less than a majority of the members of any such church or congregation present, and entitled to vote at any meeting of such church organization, duly and specially called for that purpose, by notice given two [2] suc-
cessive Sabbaths at the usual place of meeting, next pre­
ceeding such meeting, shall have been obtained therefor, if
such church organization shall by a majority vote of the
members thereof present at said meeting and entitled to
vote, elect to become reincorporated under this act, a cer­
tificate thereof shall be executed and acknowledged by the
presiding officer and secretary of such meeting, and be
filed in accordance with the requirements of section one
[1] of this act whereupon the trustees of such reincorpor­
at ed church or congregation shall become a corporation
and be governed by the provisions of this act the same as
if they had originally incorporated thereunder, and all such
corporations reincorporated under and made subject to the
provisions of this act shall succeed to and be vested with all
the property, real and personal, moneys, credits, and effects,
and all the records, files, books and paper belonging to
such corporation as formerly incorporated, and no rights
or liabilities, either in favor or against such former cor­
poration existing at the time of this reincorporation un­
der the provisions of this act, and no suit or prosecution of
any kind shall be in any manner affected by such change,
but the same shall stand or progress as if no such change
had been made, and all debts and liabilities of the former
corporation shall be deemed debts and liabilities of the new
corporation, and all the officers of any such corporation
elected or appointed under the provisions of the former
act of incorporation, and in office at the time of such re­
incorporation under this act, shall continue to exercise the
functions under the provisions of this act of reincorporation
for the full term which they were elected or appointed and
until their successors shall have qualified and entered upon
the duties of their offices.

Needless to say, it is Section 6 above which was referred
also the “Explanatory Note,” p. 287 ff., and the legal form
to be used at the time of the incorporation.

During the year which passed various matters pertain­
ing to the Church Census passed through the hands of the
Stated Clerk.

A request for the use of our church organs for the
Reformed Bible Institute and appeals for its support, was
granted until the Synod of 1940. No doubt you will re-
receive a communication of its Board during your session on
the above subject.

A request for a special Prayer Meeting in view of war
conditions was not heeded by us on account of the near-
ness of the meeting of Synod. Perhaps one of your ad-
visory committees will consider the subject and submit
some recommendation.

The term of service of your committee members, the
Revs. Van Dellen, Van Halsema, and Van Wyk, ends with
this Synod. That of the S. C. does not expire till the
Synod of 1942.

Respectfully submitted,

I. VAN DELLEN
W. P. VAN WYK
E. VAN HALSEMA

Stated Clerk.

P. S. Our Stated Clerk continued to function as your
representative on the General Committee of Army and
Navy Chaplains. You are requested to again vote a con-
tribution for 1940, for its work. $50 was sent last year
and is appreciated by this Committee, connection with
which, especially at the present time, is of great importance.

H. B.
REPORT OF THE SYNODELICAL TREASURER

Grand Rapids, Michigan, June 14, 1940.

To the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church,
Grand Rapids, Michigan.

Esteemed Brethren:

It is again my privilege to submit to you an itemized statement of all receipts and disbursements of synodical funds since the previous meeting of Synod of 1939.

Confident that you will not be interested in such an itemized statement in all its details, I am pleased to make the following condensed report:

June 14, 1939, Balance of cash on hand.......................... $9,755.42
Total receipts as per statement.................................... 6,422.91

$16,178.33

Total disbursements as per statement.............................. 6,291.36

June 14, 1940, Balance of cash on hand.......................... $9,886.97

From this report you will see that our receipts during the past year exceeded the disbursements and we, therefore, have a slightly larger balance on hand than we had last year. However, a check for $330.30 is yet to be sent to the Treasurer of Classis Pacific to help defray the expenses of its Classical meeting so our cash balance will be reduced by that amount.

Unless extraordinary expenditures are authorized at this meeting of Synod, it would seem that the same quota as last year will be ample to cover our expenses for the coming year.

Praying that the Spirit of God will lead you in all your deliberations and decisions, I am,

Yours very sincerely,

Tony Noordewier, Synodical Treasurer.
SUPPLEMENT II-a
(Cf. Art. 87)

REPORT OF THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF CALVIN
COLLEGE AND SEMINARY

To the Synod of 1940.

Esteemed Brethren:

CALVIN'S Board of Trustees respectfully submits the following matters for your consideration:

A. The Board.

1. The Board held its annual meeting recently, beginning its work on Tuesday afternoon, May 28, and continuing its activities till the following Tuesday evening, June 4. All the members were present. The Board re-elected Rev. W. P. Van Wyk as president, Rev. J. J. Hiemenga as vice-president, Rev. L. J. Lamberts as secretary, and Rev. D. Zwier as assistant secretary.

2. The Board granted licensure to the following: Henry Exoo, Bernard J. Haan, John B. Ibershof, John Henry Kromminga, Paul Ouwinga, Henry Petersen, and Anthony Everett Rozendal. It extended the licensures of Mr. James Daane, who expects to do post-graduate work next year; to Mr. Anthony Hoekema, a seminarian who is at present teaching in the college at the Executive Committee's request; and to Mr. John E. Luchies who is working for his Th.D. degree at Princeton.

3. This body admitted thirteen graduates of the college to our seminary.

B. The Standing Committees.

1. During the past year the following men served as members of the Executive Committee: Rev. H. Bel, Rev. W. Kok, Rev. L. J. Lamberts, Rev. J. K. Van Baalen and Rev. Dr. Martin Van Dyke. As Rev. Bel left Grand Rapids at the beginning of 1940, Rev. G. Hofmeyer took his place and served till the close of the academic year. For the ensuing year the Board has re-appointed all these men except Rev. G. Hofmeyer whose term expires this summer. Rev. J. Gritter was elected in his place.

2. Once more the Executive Committee has carried out the instructions received from the Synod of 1937 in that...
it has regulated the examinations of the prospective candidates and divided the work among the Classes. (Acts 1937, Art. 80, p. 65). The examination is to be held Thursday June 11, in the Seminary Chapel according to the agendum that has appeared in the church papers.

3. During the past year the personnel of the Finance Committee was the same as it was in former years: Rev. W. Kok, Rev. W. P. Van Wyk, Rev. D. Zwier and Messrs. G. J. Rooks, G. L. Dornbos, John Hekman, B. W. Hertel, T. Noordewier, and F. L. Winter. The terms of Messrs. Hekman and Rooks expired, but these two men were re-appointed.

4. The Board met with the members of the Finance Committee one session to fix the budget and to discuss financial matters.

C. The Board’s Action with respect to recommendations of the “Committee of Ten.”

The last Synod appointed “a committee to promote the moral and spiritual interests of Calvin College,” designated later on as “The Committee of Ten.” According to the synodical mandate the Committee of Ten gave “definite advice to the Board indicating upon the basis of its findings what could be and should be done in order to promote the moral and spiritual welfare of our School and the application of our Reformed principles to the various departments of study in this institution.” It did this by sending a copy of its report to each member first of all. With respect to this matter the Board took the following action:

1. It invited Rev. J. Gritter, the reporter of this committee, to attend its meetings and it accorded him an advisory vote.

2. It adopted recommendations one to nine relative to the sound teaching in our college (Report Committee of Ten pp. 7 and 8). These are as follows:

   1) To express sincere appreciation of all that has been done thus far by the faculty as a whole or by individual members to understand and clarify our Calvinistic position in different fields of scientific endeavor and to embody it in the teaching. We believe that some splendid work has been done. Honesty and gratitude to God demand that due cognizance be taken of these labors. And an attitude of such appreciation will provide the proper atmosphere in which to discuss further needs and to press forward!
2) To urge upon the members of the Faculty, that, seeing the great responsibility of their task, they continue to avail themselves of every means and opportunity to stimulate and develop their personal spiritual lives as an indispensable asset in so great and delicate a work in the Kingdom of God.

3) To remind the Faculty of the danger of aiming too much at the approval of other schools, so that the peculiar, distinctive character of our College is endangered. We desire a school that is scholastically strong but specially true to its origin and reason for its existence. And we would suggest that the strongest incentive and stimulus in strengthening our College is found precisely in the latter, and not in the desire to compete with other schools on a general common basis of scientific excellence.

4) To continue to work in the direction of easing the burden of the professors so that there may be time for research and individual reflection and distinctive production.

5) To continue the excellent policy the Board followed in the case of Dr. Henry Stob who was encouraged to study a year at the Free University of Amsterdam before he began his work at Calvin. Those who are appointed should receive the opportunity and even be urged to prepare themselves at the Free University or take a theological course at our Seminary. The men who are to train our future leaders should have a good grasp on Reformed Theology.

6) To remind the members of the Faculty that their public utterances determine to a large extent the impression our people receive of our College as to its definite coloring; and that they make it a point always to sound a distinctive note.

7) To appropriate a sum of money from time to time for the purchase of such books as may be helpful to the professors in their teaching, and to make these available for them in the library.

8) To encourage the Faculty in continuing such discussions (cf. A. 3, g above), as may serve to clarify their minds on certain issues and help them to bring home to the students and others our distinctive views.
9) To consider the possibility of publishing a book of syllabi, written by our professors, setting forth their positions in their own respective fields, so that the public may be informed and the more intelligent element of our people may be guided by these publications of our own men and possibly in that way a more unified conception of things may be fostered among us.

The Board adopted the tenth recommendation also, but not till some changes had been introduced so that it now reads as follows:

10) To give some of our more mature professors a leave of absence for the purpose of writing books in their field, if circumstances permit. In view of the fact that Prof. J. Broene has informed the Board that he would not be inclined to receive such a leave of absence at this time, he is asked to take upon himself the editorship of the proposed volume of the syllabi.

3. The Board adopted the committee's recommendations with respect to a more exclusive policy in the selection of students mentioned on page 12 but it felt the need of introducing a few minor changes. With the permission of your honorable body these recommendations will read thus:

1) That all prospective students be required to apply for admission a month before the opening of school so that they may be given literature and so that those who are considered undesirable from an intellectual and moral point of view may be barred.

2) That only such students be admitted who are orthodox protestant in their religious convictions and can present a testimony from their consistory as to their Christian principles and conduct.

4. As part of the literature that the prospective students are to receive will be a questionnaire, the Executive Committee was instructed to draw one up in consultation with the president of the college.

5. With respect to the dormitory regulations, the Board adopted what is found on page 15:

a. That the Board express its appreciation of the fine spirit shown by the Student Board in co-operating with this committee and further pledging its efforts toward good conditions in the dormitory, and urge it to give this matter continued attention.
b. That the Board urge the Faculty Committee and the Executive Committee to keep in close contact with the dormitory.

c. That the Board take steps to provide for a library offering suitable material, especially for Sunday reading.

6. With regard to the observance of the rule against the use of Alcoholic Beverages and against the practice of Dancing, the Board adopted the committee's recommendations in that it instructed both the Faculty and the Executive Committee to be on the alert to prevent wrong practices from creeping in.

7. The Board adopted what the committee advised anent the matter of card-playing (cf. p.16):

a. Since the Synod has included card-playing in the list of offenses, the Board has no authority to remove it;

b. Moreover, since the use of "Playing Cards" has a tendency to bring one into wrong company and is a proven stepping-stone to gambling, the Board considers it a positive danger to the good morals of the students and feels that the Faculty ought to take a strong stand against it.

8. With respect to the matter of theater attendance the Board adopted all the recommendations of the committee. These may be found on pages 25 and 26 and are as follows:

1) The Board, conscious of the antithesis between the world and us; desiring to uphold loyally the position the church has taken in this matter; realizing the strategic place of our College as a training institution for our youth; impressed with the danger that is involved in theater attendance,—reiterates its determination to use all available means to combat this evil in our College.

2) The Board, having re-examined the existing rules governing this matter, as found on pages 10-12 of the "Informational Handbook," finds them sufficient as a basis for action.

3) Whereas correspondence between the Faculty and the Board on this matter in these last two years has developed into a sort of impasse,—the Board insisting that "The rule" be enforced, and the Faculty claiming that "the rule" is neither clear nor enforce-
able—the Board considers it advisable to terminate the correspondence on that basis and henceforth to base such correspondence on the resolutions accepted in 1940. This will give a fresh beginning and assure more ready co-operation.

4) The Board, feeling deeply that promotion of real spirituality at our school is the primary means for combatting worldliness, expresses its joy at so many evidences of interest in spiritual matters among our student body, and urges the students to make diligent use of the Word of God and the Holy Sacraments, of prayer, or spiritual reading and association with God's people, and of activity in Kingdom work, and any other available means to stimulate true spirituality.

5) The Board also expresses its appreciation of the efforts made by Faculty members as individuals to enlighten the students and other young people in this matter, and urges them to continue and increase these efforts in chapel exercises, in the classrooms, in individual contacts and on any other occasion that may present itself, stressing especially the antithesis between the church and the world and our covenant relation to God, and our high calling to keep ourselves unspotted from the world.

6) The Board reminds the Faculty that since the rule in the "Informational Handbook" as stated on page 12 is definite and positive, it may, of course, be expected that the Faculty as a body will present a united front and see to it that the Student Body will have no reason to doubt the Faculty's position.

7) Though there may be exceptional cases, it is the opinion of the Board that, generally speaking, when a student has been informed of our stand in the matter and is found guilty of transgression, he should be admonished once, and if, after reading the Handbook and having been informed in a public address and having been warned privately, he still insists on going, he should at once be suspended, and if he persists, be expelled.

8) The decisions made in re theater attendance, all except points 3) and 6), shall be made known to the students on a separate leaflet handed them together with the Information Handbook.
9. Acting upon the advice of the Committee of Ten, the Board recommends that Synod appoint a committee to ascertain whether it is feasible to make arrangements so that Calvin's students may see educational films and pictures of a high order without being obliged to attend the theater. **Grounds:**

1) Many of the students that break the rule with respect to movie attendance go to the theater only once or twice a year to see one of the outstanding pictures such as the Life of Voltaire and the Life of Pasteur. They would not attend the theater if they could see such pictures elsewhere.

2) There is an urge on the part of the younger generation, especially among those who rank high intellectually, to hear classical music, to admire the productions of the great painters, and to see an occasional film of good caliber. This is true, not only of the young people of our group in this country, but also in the Netherlands. Dr. B. Wielenga says, "In the time when we were young the film was considered a refined product of worldly art, to be shunned no less than card-playing and dancing. At present the film is becoming for our people a mediator of wisdom and beauty, but also of amusement." The church will have to reckon with this situation more and more as time goes on.

3) It would be dangerous to lower the bars with respect to theater attendance, for though the movie does present an occasional film of a high order, it shows perhaps fifty times as many pictures of a sordid type that exert a pernicious influence upon the minds; and even when it offers a good picture, it frequently spoils it by the pre-view of some low-class film.

10. The recommendation on page 29 relative to the forms to be used instead of the present pledge were adopted, but in a somewhat amended form so that they read:

1) That those who wish to enroll at Calvin shall apply early so that their desirability as students of our institution can be determined and that when they ask for admission a copy of our Calvin College Information Handbook shall be also given or sent them; and
2) That the application blank for admission to Calvin shall contain the following statement: "The undersigned having carefully read the Calvin College Information Handbook hereby promises to regulate his conduct in harmony with the principles therein set forth."

The Board requests the approval of your honorable body in this matter.

11. The recommendations on page 30 were adopted, and referred to committees for further study. They are in substance as follows:

1) Seeing that the facilities of our school are insufficient for the purpose of having games that are needed in the department of Physical Education, and that this has a tendency to wean the students away from the school, a committee be appointed to study this matter in consultation with the Board of Finance.

2) Seeing that there is need of vocational guidance, the Board give attention to this matter.

12. Acting upon the advice of the Committee of Ten (p. 34), the Board calls the attention of all once again to the aim of our College as stated in the "Calvin College Yearbook for 1938-39." It is as follows:

"Calvin College exists under the auspices of the Christian Reformed Church in America, and is controlled by a Board of Trustees composed of one member from each Classis. According to the constitution, all instruction given must be in harmony with Reformed principles. The various branches of study, therefore, are considered from the standpoint of faith and in the light of Calvinism as a life and world view. The aim of the college is to give young people an education that is Christian, not merely in the sense that devotional exercises are appended to the ordinary work of the college, but in the larger and deeper sense that all the class work, all the students' intellectual, emotional, and imaginative activities shall be permeated with the spirit and teaching of Christianity."

13. With respect to the recommendation that an annual gathering of a social nature of the Board with the Faculty members he held to bring about a closer acquaintance and a better understanding, the Board decided to refer this matter to the Executive Committee for further study as to how this may be done.
14. Fully in accord with the suggestion of the Committee of Ten mentioned on page 35, the Board asks Synod to impress upon the whole Church the duty and necessity of praying much for our school, which occupies such an important place.

15. The Board adopted also the committee's recommendations that had a bearing on a revision of the rules governing the president's duties and powers, and that had a bearing on the selection of a new president, but these will be taken up under the next heading.

D. The President.

1. Last year the Board instructed its Executive Committee to make a study of giving more authority to the president of the college (cf. Art. 181, minutes 1940). The Executive Committee turned this work over to the Committee of Ten, which presented a number of recommendations anent this matter. The Board adopted recommendations one, two and four mentioned on pages 31 and 32 of the committee's report. They are as follows:

1) Point 3 under "Duties and Powers of the President and Faculty" reads, "All matters pertaining to the Curriculum of Courses of Study and all other matters purely educational shall be decided by the President and the Faculty, subject to the approval of the Board of Curators."

We recommend that this be amended to read "... shall be determined by the President after consultation with the Faculty..." This would give the President the final decision, and this, we believe, would be right.

2) Point 4 under "Duties and Powers of the President and Faculty" reads, "Disciplinary measures relating to individuals shall be left to the President with the understanding that in serious cases he shall consult the Faculty; the final decision of the President, shall, however, stand; in cases where he deems suspension necessary, the approval of the Discipline Committee shall first be obtained. In case of a difference of opinion regarding suspension, the Board of Curators shall decide or the Supervisory Committee when the Board is not in session."

4) Point 5 under "Duties and Powers Specifically of the President" reads, "The President shall be the presiding officer of the Faculty." We believe that
as such he should have the power to appoint committees. We recommend that to this article be added the following:

"He shall appoint all the committees, subject to the approval of the Executive Committee of the Board. He himself is member ex-officio of each committee. On the Committee on Educational Policy there shall be at least one member that has received theological training."

With respect to the third recommendation, the Board could not see its way clear to accept it, and consequently asks Synod's permission to let point 6 of the "Duties and Powers of the President and Faculty" remain unchanged, so it will continue to read as follows:

"The President and the Faculty shall have the power of jointly recommending candidates for appointment as Professors, Assistant Professors, Instructors, Assistants, or as teachers of any other rank.

In regard to the fifth recommendation, the Board adopted a somewhat revised form that the reporter of the Committee of Ten helped formulate. It reads as follows:

"The President shall visit the members of the staff in their classrooms, especially those who have as yet no indefinite appointment, to acquaint himself with the Reformed caliber of the teaching, the methods employed, and the personal qualifications of the teachers. He shall regularly report his findings to the Executive Committee of the Board and to present a general report to the Board annually. When a reappointment is to be considered, he shall serve the Board with advice." The Board asks Synod that this may be adopted.

2. The Board acting upon the committee's recommendation (p. 34) decided to appoint a president now.

3. The Committee of Ten commended Prof. Schultze for the position of president. (Cf. p. 33 of its report). The Board followed the usual procedure in that it asked the faculty first for a nomination. When this was presented it added the name of Dr. William H. Rutgers in compliance with the wish of Classis Illinois. The Board then voted and after the ballots were opened it appeared that Prof. Schultze had been elected to the office of President of Calvin College. It was decided to adopt the recom-
mendation of the Committee of Ten (p. 34) that arrange­ments be made so that Prof. Schultze may return to his chair in New Testament theology after two years, if he deems such desirable at that time. Prof. Schultze was apprized of the Board's action, and while this body was still in session he made the joyful announcement that he had accepted the appointment. It is understood—as the Committee of Ten points out on page 34—that he retains his ministerial status according to Acta Synodi 1930, p. 55, V. (3).

E. An Assistant to the President.

1. The Executive Committee recommended to the Board that it appoint an Educational Secretary instead of a Financial Agent, one who can represent the needs of our institution to the people of our group and give the necessary publicity to our college.

The Committee of Ten stated in its report (p. 33):

"The rules for the presidency also state that the President shall to the best of his ability promote the financial interests of the school. Undoubtedly that should be part of his work. But he should not be expected to spend a great deal of time in that work. We heartily endorse the recommendation of the Executive Committee that an Educational Secretary be appointed as soon as possible."

The Board decided to adopt these recommendations, but with the understanding that the one who was to be appointed shall not be known as Educational Secretary but as the Assistant to the President.

2. The Board decided to appoint some one at once. Rev. J. J. Hiemenga was elected for this position, and Rev. William Kok was designated as the alternate.

3. The Board decided that for the coming year the rules that shall govern this new office should be as follows:

A. As to the work he shall do.

a. To acquaint our people as to the proper functions and ideals of a Reformed College;

b. To arouse enthusiasm for such a school through the press and public addresses made to Classes and congregations.

c. To visit the homes of our people that our college may receive the most desirable young people as students;
d. To gather additional funds in view of the fact that the College needs expansion in the department of Bible, Music, Science, Economics and has to have more equipment.

B. As to his status.
He shall retain his ministerial status, thus enabling him to occupy the pulpits of our Church. He shall not be considered a member of the faculty.

C. As to his salary.
Since he shall not be considered a member of the faculty and, therefore, shall not be eligible to the Pension Fund of the College and Seminary, his salary shall be set at $3,500 per year with the understanding that he shall be expected to furnish his own home. He shall be allowed a legitimate amount for traveling expenses.

D. As to the program of his work.
  a. He shall plan his work in consultation with the Executive Committee and the Board of Finance.
  b. He shall be held responsible to the Board of Trustees in the discharge of his task to which body he shall submit an annual report.

4. The Board instructed the Executive Committee to draw up a more permanent set of rules and present them at the next annual meeting.

F. The Seminary.
1. The president of the Seminary reported that during the past academic year there was an enrolment of twenty four regular students, and of fifteen ministers that were doing post-graduate work.

2. The seminary faculty presented an overture requesting the introduction of post-graduate courses leading to the Th.D. degree. It brought out that there had been certain developments since 1935 that had prompted the faculty to present this overture. These are:
  a. A growing interest in the pursuit of post-graduate study by many of our younger ministers.
  b. A number of these are ready to continue working for the doctor’s degree, if it were offered at our seminary.
  c. There are schools offering courses leading to such a degree, which are of an inferior and even low grade, as far as the scholarship and academic stand-
ings are concerned. Some of our men have been tempted to enroll at such institutions.
d. We are gradually making contacts with groups outside of our Christian Reformed Church which show an appreciation for the Reformed Theology which our seminary propagates.
e. Not only domestic, but also foreign contacts are made from time to time.
f. The facilities of our own library have improved. Besides this, the facilities of some of the finest libraries are today at the disposal of our students, while postal charges have been reduced to a minimum.

The Board, though favoring the plan, realized that this would be "no light task" and hence appointed a committee to make a study of the problem with instructions to report in 1941.

3. The Board calls attention to the last Synod's failure to appoint a committee "to draw up for the next Synod a well-worked-out plan together with various regulations mentioned in the Acts" for a four-year seminary course. Whereas this entire matter has not been in the hands of the Board for proper consideration, and whereas the Board has appointed a committee to study the introduction of a course that will lead to a Th.D. Degree, the Board recommends that the Synod give this work to the committee it has appointed.

4. The Board decided that a year or more before a professor has reached the retirement age another shall be appointed to fill his place so that this new man may have time to prepare himself before he takes his chair in either the college or the seminary.

5. The Board gave considerable thought to the question as to how the work may possibly be carried on in the department of New Testament during the next two years. It could not see its way clear to adopt the recommendation of the faculty to have an outside man teach some courses, while Prof. Schultze would continue to teach the others. It is the Board's opinion that justice will not be done to the work of the New Testament department, if ministers of congregations are asked to teach part time. The Board had hoped that the five remaining men of the seminary faculty could take care of the work in Prof.
Schultze's department for the next two years, but it was informed that this was not feasible. It tried to take steps to present a nomination to Synod, but found the time too limited. In view of these circumstances, it asked the seminary faculty to present a nomination to your honorable body.

H. The College.

1. The president reported to the Board that the enrollment had reached a new level. Ten years ago there were 353 students attending Calvin; in 1935 the figure had gone up to the 400 mark, but this year it climbed to 475. He added that it is significant that the increase in the total enrollment from 400 to 475 is due entirely to students from our own churches.

2. The Executive Committee called the Board's attention to the fact that due to the large attendance at the college, the expansion of the department of chemistry and the growth of the bookstore, the men students have been crowded out of their waiting room so that they have no place to gather during their vacant periods. The Board referred this matter to the Executive Committee with instructions to give recommendations relative to this matter next year.

3. Last year we reported that the Board had given appointments to Dr. John De Vries as Associate Professor in the department of Chemistry, to Dr. Richard Drost as Instructor in the department of History and Social Sciences, to Mrs. Grace Van Laar-Pels as Dean of Women, and to Mr. Henry Zylstra as Instructor in the Department of English. All these accepted the appointments tendered to them except Mr. Zylstra.

4. During the past year Dr. Ralph Stob suffered severely from sciatica even to such an extent that he was confined to his home for the greater part of the second semester. The other members of the faculty took care of his classes. At present Dr. Stob seems to be well on the road to recovery. May the Lord enable him to return to his chair again in September when the school opens its doors again.

5. As Prof. J. G. VandenBosch has served Calvin College forty years and Prof. H. J. G. Van Andel has been a member of Calvin's teaching staff for 25 years, the Board sent letters of congratulations to both of these men.
6. The Board, after hearing that Dr. H. Ryskamp had declined an invitation to teach at Butler University, expressed to him its appreciation of his willingness to remain with us.

7. The Board reappointed Mr. Albert Muyskens as Director of Athletics and Assistant in Mathematics and accorded to him the rank of Associate Professor.

8. Dr. Richard Boelkens was appointed as medical advisor for the ensuing year.

9. To its regret the Board could not yet take steps to expand the department of Bible. In view of the large enrollment something will have to be done here soon. The matter was referred to the Executive Committee with the understanding that it will make definite recommendations at the next annual meeting.

10. The Board decided to retain the services of Prof. Rooks as dean for another year, but with the understanding that this shall be his final year.

11. The Dean of Women reports that a great number of women students come from other places than Grand Rapids and consequently have to have a place where they can stay. Some of them work for their board, but others do not. For those that pay their board, she cannot always find the right kind of homes. With a view to the spiritual needs of these young women, she proposed to open "a cooperative house" in which they will be under the supervision of a matron and at the same time will be able to do their own housekeeping at a low cost. Such a "cooperative house" must not be confused with a dormitory. A house would be purchased in the residential district and this would be remodeled so that a number of our young women could keep house there and yet be under supervision. We were informed that some fine homes are for sale at a remarkably low figure. Relative to this matter, the Board decided:

a. To express itself as being in favor of having a cooperative house; and

b. To proceed in opening one, if the plan appears feasible from a financial point of view to the Board of Finance.

12. Before the Board adjourned it expressed its appreciation to Prof. J. Broene of all the work he has done for the institution as its Acting President.
I. Matters pertaining to the Midwest.

1. Last year the Board received a request from a committee of five classes west of the Mississippi relative to the establishment of a Junior College in the Midwest. This committee asked that at least two members of the Board be appointed to discuss the matter with them. At that time the Board could not see its way clear to grant this request but since the committee re-iterated its request the Board decided to appoint four members of the Board to confer with them.

2. In view of the fact that the Board does not receive any returns whatever from the Board of the Western Christian High School for the use of our building this same committee was instructed to confer with the Board of that institution.

J. Finances.

With respect to the finances, the following may be reported:

BALANCE SHEET AS OF MAY 31, 1940

ASSETS:

Endowment Investments—
Bonds and Mortgages ........................................... $183,600.00
Real Estate .......................................................... 11,177.00
Un-invested Cash .................................................. 9,013.72

Physical Plant—
Buildings and Grounds (cost) ................................ $499,508.62
Furniture and Equipment (cost) ............................... 65,996.31

Current Assets—
Cash Balance—General Fund ..................................... $ 1,216.15
Cash Balance—Pension Account .................................. 630.00
Accounts Receivable .............................................. 2,595.66
Hekman Bros. on Seminary Building ......................... 17,000.00

Securities:
Cleveland-Pittsburgh R. R. .................................. 2,000.00
Van Agthoven, Residuary ................................... 11,989.87
Van Agthoven, Specific ..................................... 17,408.25
G. R. Savings Bank—Impounded ............................... 256.79
Operating Deficit—Sept. 1st .................................. 11,897.85

$ 64,994.57

$834,290.22
SUPPLEMENT II-a

LIABILITIES AND FUNDS:
Endowment Funds (see Sheet 8) ........................................ $203,790.72
Plant Funds, invested in Plant ........................................ 544,094.14
Current Funds—
Wm. A. Van Agthoven Estate ........................................ $ 29,398.12
Unexpended Funds (Sheet 8) ........................................ 6,285.26
College Bookstore ..................................................... 815.49
Student Deposits ....................................................... 890.62
Dormitory Reserve—Sept. 1st ......................................... 7,337.47
Reserve to cover Expenses over Income for June, July, and August ........................................ 19,578.40

Liabilities—
Notes Payable—General Fund ......................................... $ 5,100.00
Buildings ................................................................. 17,000.00

$64,305.36

OPERATING STATEMENT
For the Year 1939-40

Note—The figures in the first column cover the actual income and expense from September 1, 1939, to May 31, 1940, plus the estimated income and expense for June, July, and August, 1940.

INCOME
1939-40 1938-39
Classical Payments ........................................ $ 71,806.75 $ 70,785.84
Tuition and Fees ................................................ 47,717.10 46,491.17
Interest on Investments ........................................ 5,538.76 5,475.11
Miscellaneous Items ........................................... 215.46 165.79
Athletics:
  Gymnasium Fees ................................................... $2,400.00
  Proceeds from Games ........................................ 1,438.58 3,838.58 1,058.20

Total Income ..................................................... $129,116.65 $123,976.11

Expense Budget for Expense
1939-40 1940-41 1938-39
Supplies—
College Instructional ........................................... $16,486.51 $19,015.00 $15,476.91
Seminary Instructional ........................................ 567.28 925.00 534.68
Business Administrative .......................................... 2,744.88 3,215.00 2,832.99
Operation of Plant ................................................ 11,056.55 8,865.00 8,061.98

Total Supplies .................................................. $30,855.22 $32,020.00 $26,906.88

Total Salaries .................................................... 96,222.80 102,315.00 93,601.56

Total Expense ................................................... $127,078.02 $134,335.00 $120,508.12

Summary for the year 1939-40:
Total Income, as above ........................................... $129,116.65
Total Expense, as above .......................................... 127,078.02

Estimated Gain for 1939-40 ....................................... $ 2,038.63
ENDOWMENT FUND

Value as of September 1, 1939: $199,457.62
Contributions received:
  Van Agthoven Estate: 1,000.00
  Payments on Pledges: 115.00
  Transfer from General Fund—
    Library Book Fund: 3,218.10

Value as of May 31, 1940:
  General Endowment: $93,174.05
  Chairs of Bible and Ethics: 48,819.51
  Wm. A. Van Agthoven Legacy: 46,872.16
  General Library Fund: 7,000.00
  Jacobus Vandenberge Library: 5,000.00
  Kos Memorial Fund: 1,000.00
  Henry Schaafsma Trust Fund: 1,000.00
  Rinck Memorial Fund: 500.00
  Beets Scholarship: 300.00
  Seminary Scholarship: 125.00

$203,790.72

It is our hope and prayer that the Lord will continue to remember our college and seminary. May it receive the love it deserves. Calvin has been called the heart of the Christian Reformed Church. And rightly so, for here not only our future ministers but also our future teachers, physicians, lawyers, judges, etc., are receiving their training. It needs the prayers of every congregation, in fact of every member of the church.

Respectfully submitted for the Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary,

L. J. LAMBERTS, Secretary.
To the Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary Gathered in Annual Session, May 1940; and to the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church, met in June, 1940.

Esteemed Brethren:

The Synod of 1939 decided to “appoint a Committee to promote the moral and spiritual interests of Calvin College. This Committee is to consist of the five ministers who are serving in the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees and five additional men who are not members of the Board. The task of this Committee shall be to make a thorough study of the moral and spiritual interests of Calvin College, and upon the basis of its findings to place before the Board of Trustees at its next annual meeting definite advice indicating what can be and should be done in order to promote the moral and spiritual welfare of our school and the application of our Reformed principles to the various departments of study in this institution.” (See Acts of 1939, page 66.) The names of the five men added to the Executive Committee, by the Synod, appear on p. 98 of the same Acts, under No. 21. This combined committee began its labors last summer, soon after Synod had given it this charge, and has since met, as a rule one whole day a month, at times two days a month. It was found convenient to use the designation “Committee of Ten”. One change in personnel took place when Rev. G. Hofmeyer took the place of Rev. H. Bel, who began our labors with us but later was called to Chicago.

We were greatly shocked when on March 27 our fellow-member Mr. A. Peters was called from this life. The work of our committee as well as other Kingdom causes suffered greatly by his sudden demise. Fortunately he was with us long enough so that we could benefit a great deal from his judgment. He made some very fine contributions which we gratefully acknowledge.
Personal conferences were held with all the 21 regular members of the staff; syllabi, as requested by the Board, setting forth how they endeavor to apply Reformed Principles in their teaching, were received and carefully read and discussed. These syllabi, with a brief written report on each by a member of this committee, are in the hands of the secretary of the Board and available to the members of the Board. One meeting with the faculty as a whole was held bearing especially on the amusement problem. The co-operation on the part of the Faculty has been all that could be desired.

Since we desired to make our study as complete as possible, and since there was a desire expressed on the part of the student body to be heard, we had one meeting with the Student Council as the representative body of the students, and with the Executive Board of the dormitory. The discussion with them was frank and very satisfactory and, we believe, has helped us better to understand conditions among the students.

We have tried to be thorough in our work and believe our findings and recommendations will bear some evidence to that effect. Finding it impossible to have our report ready in time for the Agenda, we are sending it as a separate volume.

We find it convenient to classify these findings and recommendations under three heads:

The Faculty, specifically with a view to sound teaching;
The Student Body, as to its moral and spiritual condition;
The Presidency, as to changes and appointment of an incumbent.

I. THE FACULTY

A. We may summarize our findings as follows:

1. For a balanced and fair presentation we believe it necessary to call attention to a number of facts that ought to be noted and should encourage us. We take it that it is expected of us to give a relatively complete picture of conditions in our school, giving not only the weaknesses but also the strong points. For practical reasons we believe it is well to note some of the latter first.

a. It is our impression that all the members are sincere Christians. All profess unconditional faith in the Word of God. We have found no indication of unreformed philosophy in their views; we have reason
to believe that all are devoted to the faith of the fathers. We believe that this is a fact of the greatest fundamental importance. We do not say that this is enough, but that it is of fundamental importance: without this any attempt at distinctive teaching would be foredoomed.

b. All appear to be conscious of the necessity of distinctive teaching in our college. This point was discussed with each one. All agreed that that should be expected in our college and is really the most fundamental reason for its existence. Some are very enthusiastic, emphatic, about it. It is our impression that all are increasingly conscious of this. The very fact that this committee was appointed and that this matter was discussed with them and that a syllabus was requested from them, necessitating them to reflect more definitely on this and to put it in writing, has been a healthful stimulus in that direction. Several of them are members of discussion groups that aim to clarify their insight in our principles.

c. The syllabi show that the professors at least know in theory what are some of the fundamental principles bearing on their branches of study and teaching and how they can be brought out. These write-ups gave us quite an insight as to what each one is trying to accomplish. On the whole we considered them very good, some were excellent. There were none that we considered unsatisfactory from the viewpoint of principle, some filled us with gratitude for the work done.

d. There are facts to show that our principles are actually being applied at least to an extent. We deem it better not to give specific examples lest we seem partial to some. But all who are acquainted with the personnel of the Faculty will be able to point to books that have been written, articles that have been published, and lectures that have been delivered, that show a definitely Calvinistic color. We believe also that recent additions to our Faculty give promise of much good in that direction. We found a good deal of reason for gratitude.

2. At the same time, while desiring to give full credit where credit is due, we find that the teaching in our College
could be more distinctive. To corroborate this we mention the following:

a. There are earnest students who are able to judge and who desire the definite color that our principles call for, that feel there is a weakness in that respect. Some of the older graduates felt in their day that many opportunities for this went unused, and there is that impression today.

b. The effectiveness of a school in bringing home its ideas may to an extent be judged by its products. It is a well known fact that some graduates are not at all convinced of the vitality of our principles and are not enthusiastic about them. School Boards in selecting teachers from our graduates have sometimes found that to be the case. This situation loomed rather large in the mind of some committee members and was discussed rather extensively with some of the Faculty members.

c. Some public utterances of some of our professors have in certain instances given rise to the complaint that they were lacking in definite color. This, too, was discussed with some of the members of the staff.

d. Certain members of the Executive Committee in visiting the classrooms have at times received impressions and had discussions that indicated the same weakness.

e. Some of the Faculty members have readily admitted that they realize this situation, that they at times feel that more ought to be done and that they are striving to make more progress in that direction.

3. For this situation a number of causes may be ascertained that may serve to an extent to explain the matter.

a. We do not have the atmosphere that is so necessary for a happy development of our views, such as, for instance, is enjoyed by our Calvinist brethren in the Netherlands. As a group we are comparatively young, we are widely scattered over a broad land, we have had no outstanding, dominating, leaders to mold us as, for instance, in the Netherlands was done by Kuyper and Bavinck. The world in which we are located is so different that a comparison with conditions and progress made there is hardly fair. We feel that that must be definitely borne in mind if we are to be fair in our judgment.
b. Our Faculty members in general have had much or all of their training in institutions where the views and emphases we desire are not given, or, even worse, the courses are saturated with principles contrary to our convictions. It is a tremendous task to loosen oneself from such training and to transpose material acquired into courses that meet our desires. In some cases it takes years before one feels able to speak with a degree of authority.

c. The professors have to work with textbooks that are not satisfactory from our point of view and are handicapped by a scarcity of reading material that can be assigned. For instance, the professor in Sociology and Economics in his syllabus complains about this. There is material that could be used but is available only in the Dutch, which most of our students are no more able to read.

d. The professors are overloaded with work, teaching fifteen hours a week with all the detail work this entails. We know of one who in all his classes together has 160 students. There are others like that. Think of all the work this means, in examining term papers and the like! In such circumstances little original work can be expected. In some branches relief to an extent has been given but it appears that still more is necessary.

e. It is our impression that the desire to gain the approval of the North Central Association of Colleges and the universities to which many of our graduates go has perhaps endangered the distinctiveness of our College. Our school in the past has at times been highly praised for its scholastic excellence and for that we are thankful. But one can also readily see how real must be the temptation to stress the things that will bring the approbation of the North Central Association and others, at the expense of the distinctiveness in our school, which they do not appreciate.

f. We feel that perhaps our College and Seminary have drifted rather too far apart. That was not deliberately brought on, it just came with changing conditions. As the College numerically and otherwise became larger, and each received its own building, the former close contact was lost and the two became largely dissociated. The impression took hold that the Seminary
teaches Theology, the College the other sciences. And we cannot help thinking that this at times led to misunderstanding and a misplaced emphasis in teaching, as if the College, apart from its courses in Bible and Reformed Doctrine, were not concerned with Theology. Now we readily agree that the work of the College is different from that of the Seminary. But we also submit that the basis of the College is, after all, Special Revelation, and that this ought to be recognized in all branches. We fear that this thought has not always been sufficiently alive in the mind of the College Faculty and that the relative separation of the two institutions has fostered this situation.

A serious defect in the last years has been the absence of discussion of the principles that ought to be basic to the teaching. Combined meetings of the Seminary Faculty seemed to bring no satisfaction, nor was any serious attempt made to have discussions in the College Faculty alone. Each one labored as best he could, much by himself. Of late some meetings have been held to remedy this situation and we are glad to be able to report this, too.

Ours is a small school, and institutions attempting such an emphasis as we desire are not numerous in our land. The thought that we as a group should be able to influence the educational world with our views seems almost fantastic. If we take this together with the fact of our lack of atmosphere and other facts mentioned above, it would not be surprising if our faculty members should at times feel that the attempt is almost a hopeless one and are apt to fail in enthusiasm.

Let us also mention this: As a group we are not all agreed as to the meaning of principles and their application. We lack a clear conception and delineation of our position on many things. Needless to say that as long as there is disagreement among us, consistent distinctive teaching can scarcely be expected. One is apt to be hesitant and to wait for more light before committing oneself in definite teaching.

Let us not forget that the majority of our students attend our College at the most only four years. If the early training of the student has been lacking in positive color and if perhaps he has come from the public
high school, etc., one must be rather optimistic to expect that in just a few years he will be transformed into a well-informed, thorough-going, enthusiastic Calvinist. Even if our College were as strong as we should like, that would be expecting almost too much.

B. On the basis of the facts presented, we recommend the following in regard to the sound teaching in our College:

1. To express sincere appreciation of all that has been done thus far by the faculty as a whole or by individual members to understand and clarify our Calvinistic position in different fields of scientific endeavor and to embody it in the teaching. We believe that some splendid work has been done. Honesty and gratitude to God demand that due cognizance be taken of these labors. And an attitude of such appreciation will provide the proper atmosphere in which to discuss further needs and to press forward!

2. To urge upon the members of the Faculty, that, seeing the great responsibility of their task, they continue to avail themselves of every means and opportunity to stimulate and develop their personal spiritual lives as an indispensable asset in so great and delicate a work in the Kingdom of God.

3. To remind the Faculty of the danger of aiming too much at the approval of other schools, so that the peculiar, distinctive character of our College is endangered. We desire a school that is scholastically strong but specially true to its origin and reason for its existence. And we would suggest that the strongest incentive and stimulus in strengthening our College is found precisely in the latter, and not in the desire to compete with other schools on a general common basis of scientific excellence.

4. To continue to work in the direction of easing the burden of the professors so that there may be time for research and individual reflection and distinctive production.

5. To continue the excellent policy the Board followed in the case of Dr. Henry Stob, who was encouraged to study a year at the Free University of Amsterdam before he began his work at Calvin. Those who are appointed should receive the opportunity and even be urged to prepare themselves at the Free University or take a theological course
at our Seminary. The men who are to train our future leaders should have a good grasp on Reformed Theology.

6. To remind the members of the Faculty that their public utterances determine to a large extent the impression our people receive of our College as to its definite coloring; and that they make it a point always to sound a distinctive note.

7. To appropriate a sum of money from time to time for the purchase of such books as may be helpful to the professors in their teaching, and to make these available for them in the library.

8. To encourage the Faculty in continuing such discussions (cf. A, 3, g above), as may serve to clarify their minds on certain issues and help them to bring home to the students and others our distinctive views.

9. To consider the possibility of publishing a book of syllabi, written by our professors, setting forth their positions in their own respective fields, so that the public may be informed and the more intelligent element of our people may be guided by these publications of our own men and possibly in that way a more unified conception of things may be fostered among us.

10. To give some of our more mature professors a leave of absence for the purpose of writing books in their field. We recommend that Prof. Johannes Broene be the first to receive such a leave of absence.

II. THE STUDENT BODY

A. The general moral and spiritual condition.

We find that on this also much may be said that is encouraging. The spirit among the students this last year has been very good. The Faculty is unanimous in testifying that on the whole they are a fine group. Former students who have returned to finish their studies or to serve in the capacity of teachers have testified that they consider the level of spiritual-mindedness higher now than formerly. A number of witnesses to that effect could be cited but that is not necessary.

Considerable is being done to promote the spiritual and moral welfare of the students, in the classroom, by talks in chapel, by personal contact with the students and of late by a Guidance Committee. Naturally much more could be done and this has also been stressed in our personal conferences with the Faculty members. But the efforts that are made deserve commendation.
There is considerable interest among the students in spiritual activities. There is a large group that interests itself in mission work. The Pre-Sem Club is an influence for good. The Christian Fellowship Club among the girls is reported to be in a flourishing condition. There is a group of girls, who are working for their board and have not much opportunity for worship in their places of employment, who gather in the morning before classes for worship. There is a rather large group of young men and women that gathers Sunday evenings after services in different homes for Bible Study, Prayer and Praise and Christian fellowship. The teachers tell us that a large number of the students readily welcome spiritual conversations. If other agencies working in the same direction have not been mentioned, the omission is, of course, unintentional.

We mention such facts as these so that we may receive a fair picture of conditions as they are. No doubt things are often said about our school which appear to have no foundation in fact. We should realize that after all there is much in our school for which we ought to be grateful. The Student Body is, of course, far from perfect, yet there is a difference between our school and many other similar institutions. That may not always appear on the surface; nevertheless, when one becomes somewhat acquainted with the rank and file of our students, there is evidence to support that contention.

B. Need of a Selective Policy in enrolling our Students.

While on the whole we have a student body for which we may be thankful, we believe it could be made stronger if we weed out undesirable material earlier than is now done. There are some students who have not the ability to make their way through college, who are here for a time, require much attention, and ultimately fail. It were better for them and the school if they could be precluded. Nothing is done in that direction now. And there are those who are undesirable from a moral point of view, who stay a considerable time and exert an unfavorable influence. It has happened that students who should have had a recommendation from certain authorities slipped in without one. We ought to give this more definite attention and a serious consideration of a more exclusive policy is in order.
In our meeting with the Faculty we made this a point of discussion. The Faculty as a whole does not favor such an exclusive policy. They do not like a fence around the school. They feel that we should make our teaching as strong as possible and to it welcome everyone that cares to come. They look upon it as an opportunity not to be taken away. They inform us that recent cases of discipline that may have reflected unfavorably upon the school, were found not among “outsiders” but among our own students. They point to other schools similar to ours, such as Hope College and the Free University, that have no such exclusive policy.

While gladly recognizing the relative weight of such arguments, we call your attention to other points to be taken into account. The number of so-called “outsiders,” is limited; that, of course, also limits the opportunities to influence others through our teaching. It is a question whether a few such contacts are sufficient to offset arguments to the contrary., It is well known that there are other schools that limit their student body. We are glad to hear that “outsiders” have not made formal discipline necessary; but we know also that there have been complaints that some of our young people through their presence made undesirable contacts. By being accepted as students they are more or less accepted as fit companions for our young people. And that has led to consequences that are sad. We as a committee are in receipt of a letter from one of our mothers whose daughter at Calvin contracted a friendship with such an “outsider” that gave the mother a great deal of grief.

Let us not forget that our school is a place not only for academic development but also for moral guidance and strengthening. And let us remember that our people send their sons and daughters in the expectation that here they will be among their own, in a body of young people that is definitely Christian Reformed. And history has proved that the first step toward the loss of distinctiveness is to admit non-religious students and teachers. At present no one among us is advocating admitting all kinds of teachers but let us also be careful with our student body.

We see a number of positive reasons why a selective policy for our College is desirable.

1. This College is first of all an institution to develop in our young people an appreciation of the views we hold
dear and to prepare them for a life that will be guided by our principles. It should be our aim to have a student body that will be fit material for such training.

2. It will raise the intellectual level of the student body in general and thus make the work more effective and save the staff the trouble of weeding out material that should and could be weeded out beforehand.

3. It will preclude at least some undesirables that now at times stay too long before they are identified and expelled.

4. It will be in harmony with the opinion of some faculty members who on the basis of their experience favor such an exclusive policy.

5. It will be in line with following decision of the Synod of 1936:

"1) It is held that the presence of students—whether from the outside or from our own churches—who breathe a modernistic or neo-paganistic spirit is a danger to our institution. It is to be the policy of the faculty and of the Board to exclude or eliminate such undesirable students, and to aim at a student body whose religious spirit moves in a positively Christian direction, and whose moral standards of conduct are beyond reproach.

"2) It is held that our College must have a student body in which the Christian Reformed element is strongly preponderant. Only then will the atmosphere of our school be sufficiently homogeneous with that of our churches to meet the legitimate covenant desires of our people." (Acts of 1936, Art. 89, pages 48, 49.)

This decision requires the Faculty and Board to exercise the necessary exclusion. But it is our impression that it were better to do this earlier. When students come to enroll and a large number has to be taken in at once there is no opportunity to practice any selection. That has to be done after the student has been here for sometime and it becomes evident that he does not belong here. We believe that as much as possible, this should be done before the student comes to school.

Hence we recommend that the Board decide:

1. That all prospective students be required to apply for admission a month before the opening of school, so that they may be given literature and may be interviewed
and those undesirable from an intellectual and moral viewpoint may be barred.

2. That only such students be admitted as belong to an orthodox protestant congregation and can present a testimony from their consistory as to their Christian principles and conduct.

C. Special Aspects of the Student Life.

1. One of the rumors afloat concerned the Dormitory. It was said that conditions there are bad, that it was not a fit place for our young people. Undoubtedly that was greatly overstated. Such a place as a dormitory in the nature of the case presents a difficulty: here are a number of lively young people, living together in one building, often up late because of their studies, away from home and parental supervision. Anyone can see that in such a place things will happen that should not happen, just as they will happen in any gathering, even in a home where the parental supervision is present. But we do not believe that on this score there is any reason for alarm. To the contrary, though there is always room for improvement, we believe that our parents may safely send their sons there.

We were assured by a member of the committee of the Faculty that has supervision over the dormitory that they are in close touch with the situation there and believe that the criticisms have been met.

Mr. A. C. Kett, who for nine years has resided in the dormitory, has assured us that he is convinced that it is a good place for our students to stay, that of course untoward things will happen, but that on the whole conditions are wholesome. And he voluntarily gave us permission to use his name in this connection. A testimony from a man, who lives in the dormitory, is in close contact with the students right along, ought to carry considerable weight.

We also had a conference on this matter with a committee of the students in the dormitory, who gave us the following report.

Report to the Committee of Ten from the Dormitory Board

I. Organization.

A. Faculty committee which legislates rules, appoints a student board, and exercises general supervision.
B. Student board, composed of three members, with three voluntary assistants, responsible for enforcement of all rules and entrusted with powers of administration. Organization is centered in the president of the board. This year board consists of one middler seminarian, one junior seminarian, and one senior college student.

C. Sentiment of faculty committee and dormitorians themselves testifies that responsible student government with faculty supervision was very successful this year. Under present circumstances we feel that the organization per se admits of little improvement.

II. We attach a copy of rules for each member of the committee, and invite constructive criticism.

III. As to the enforcement of these rules, your board reports the following:

A. Quiet hours and general order—satisfactory.

B. Drinking and card playing—to our knowledge eliminated completely.

C. Church attendance—
   1. Naturally difficult to detect.
   2. Violators are being dealt with by faculty committee in co-operation with board.

D. "C" average rule—Is maintained strictly. One member has been expelled for failure on this score.

E. Discipline—various elements.
   1. Probation—a few cases.
   2. Intra-dormitory penalties—taking away various privileges.
   3. Suspension—one week to a semester—two cases.
   4. Expulsion—none.

IV. General observations.

A. Spiritual tone.
   1. Some profanity present—difficult to control.
   2. Almost all participate actively in prayer and reading at meals—a little irreverence present.
   3. A pleasingly conscientious and co-operative spirit is manifested by the greater majority of the 70 dormitorians.
   4. A degree of studying is done on Sunday. We believe, however, that this is a matter for education rather than regulation.
B. Wholesome Diversions.

1. A recreation room is maintained with active sports program, also in gymnasium.
2. From our own funds we keep our lobby well stocked with current periodicals.
3. Also from our own fund we have purchased a record player, and broadcast regular programs of good music, sacred as well as secular.

C. We periodically invite guest speakers to our regular evening meal. These are generally professors or ministers.

In conclusion, we wish to thank the committee for giving us an audience and pledge our continued efforts in co-operatively working for a solution to dormitory problems.

Respectfully submitted,

HAROLD DEKKER, President
MURVEL BRATT
HENRY PETERSEN

From the “Dormitory Regulations” referred to in the report, we quote those that have a bearing on the moral and religious life. In the preamble students are exhorted “to bear in mind the Christian character of the College and to co-operate with the Executive Board in giving a positive Christian stamp to Dormitory life. Particular attention of the student is drawn to the matter of Sabbath observance.”

“3) Ladies are prohibited from entering any part of the dormitory other than the dining hall, lobby, and reading room. Special permission must be obtained from the Supt. or the Pres. of the Club to conduct ladies through the building on extraordinary occasions.”

“5) Provides for a common prayer before each meal except breakfast, and Scripture reading and prayer after all evening meals including dinner and lunch on Sunday.”

“15) Intoxicating liquors shall not be brought into or consumed in the dormitory.”

“16) Every student unless he is sick, is expected to attend divine services on Sunday morning and evening.”
“17) Card-playing is not permitted in the dormitory.”
“18) Every dormitorian is expected to refrain from theater attendance.”
“20) Has just been added, provides that students must be in not later than 12 o’clock in the evening.

We learned also that in the dormitory there was a lack of reading material. We have tried partly to remedy this by asking the “Publication Committee” to provide a Banner for each room.

We recommend:

a. That the Board express its appreciation of the fine spirit shown by the Student Board in co-operating with this committee and further pledging its efforts toward good conditions in the dormitory, and urge it to give this matter continued attention.

b. That the Board urge the Faculty Committee and the Executive Committee to keep in close contact with the dormitory.

c. That the Board take steps to provide for a library offering suitable material, especially for Sunday reading.

2. The school has a strict rule against the use of Alcoholic Beverages upon the premises. We have inquired about this matter too, and find no evidence that this rule is being transgressed. We realize that much may be going on that the authorities are not aware of. But also the Student Council informed us that this is at present no problem. Even so, in this time of increase in drunkenness, we feel that there is a danger here and urge that the Faculty and the Executive Committee be instructed to be on the alert.

3. Dancing was alleged to be one of the practices disgracing life at Calvin. We have inquired about it and found no concrete evidences that it is actually being practiced in school. It appears to us that the majority of the students disapprove of it. Hence dancing has not become one of the major problems. Yet there are indications that lead us to believe that there is some dancing going on among the students. We consider this also a serious offense and advise that watchfulness on the part of the authorities be enjoined.
4. We were told that Card-Playing was no problem at Calvin and we were inclined so to believe. But in our meeting of March 29 a letter was read from the Acting President in which among other things he referred to the rule on amusements, and suggested "that if the 'rule' is maintained, card-playing be dropped from the list of offenses. This prohibition makes enforcement of the others vastly more difficult. I trust you will realize that I speak on the basis of experience and that therefore you will not lightly turn down my request." The experience referred to is that he finds it difficult to convince students that card-playing is morally wrong.

This latter is not surprising: there are a number of our people, including some of our leaders who feel that card-playing, at least is not to be put on a par with theater attendance and dancing. There are, sad to say, some of our Faculty members who are of that opinion and feel that card-playing, if properly supervised, is a permissible form of recreation.

We recommend that the Board decide as follows:

a. Since the Synod has included card-playing in the list of offenses, the Board has no authority to remove it;

b. Moreover, since the use of "Playing Cards" has a tendency to bring one into wrong company and is a proven stepping-stone to gambling, the Board considers it a positive danger to the good morals of the students and feels that the Faculty ought to take a strong stand against it.

5. Theater attendance. Since this issue was one of the outstanding ones that led to the appointment of this committee, we have given it a great deal of attention and shall present our findings at some length.

a. There is theater attendance among the students to the extent that there is general feeling that something must be done about it. How high the percentage may be it is difficult to say. How is one to determine? Some place the percentage rather high, others think it is considerably lower. We are not ready to submit even an approximate figure. Nor is that necessary. The fact is that there is a number that are attending; that this number appears to be too large to be adequately dealt with in personal con-
ferences; and that both Faculty and Students feel that the situation is such that it must be dealt with.

b. For this situation a number of causes may be assigned.

First—it is well known that the American public in general attends these institutions by the millions. It would be strange indeed if a practice so widely found should not make inroads among us. Now that our former isolation is practically a thing of the past, we may expect the full impact of American life upon us. The tendency toward attending the motion picture theater is just one symptom of that situation.

Second—Students are curious, are in the age when they like to see things for themselves. Their studies in literature and other branches are often a stimulus in the direction, without being meant to be that. When pictures of historical, musical, or educational value are offered, the temptation to go and see for some is going to be strong.

Third—Many of the students while away from home, and among different companions, and in a different environment, will do things they would not do at home. They may throw off the restraint that formerly kept them from going.

Fourth—Many of them while at home are not even under such restraint. It is well known that in a number of our families theater attendance is practiced more or less. These cases evidently are no longer sporadic. We may deplore the fact but cannot ignore it. A number of families seem to fall before the temptation. And, of course, when young people from such families come to our College and are told that they must not attend theaters, it is rather difficult to impress the rule upon their minds.

Fifth—The High School training undoubtedly has a bearing. Attendance in a public high school where there is no restriction on theater attendance naturally weakens our defense. And we have reasons to think that in our Christian High Schools too this matter ought to receive greater emphasis. Our High School Boards ought to take note of this. If we are in earnest about wanting to curb this evil, we must
do it all along the line. It is not fair to single out our College.

_Sixth_—the attitude of the Faculty naturally has a bearing and must be somewhat elucidated.
At times loose statements are made to the effect that the Faculty has done nothing about the matter. That is not true. The minutes of the Faculty meetings show that the matter has often been discussed and in some cases discipline has been applied. And it is reported that in personal conferences different Faculty members have earnestly attempted to educate young people on this point.
Nor is it true that among the Faculty members there is a tendency to justify and condone or even encourage theater attendance. To a man they have assured us that generally speaking they consider such attendance dangerous and that the students should be warned against it. We know of not one that goes more or less regularly. There are some who hold that the rule should be flexible enough so that one could occasionally attend if he knows of a good picture; or should be allowed to take in one when visiting somewhere else; or, for instance, when a father should like to take his children for an object lesson. But they assure us that they are fundamentally in harmony with the stand of the church. Some, whose names in this connection were at times mentioned with some suspicion, being conscious of that, were eager to have their position known. And we have no reason whatever in any way to question the sincerity of the brethren.
Yet the fact remains that the Faculty has not taken the strong stand the Board desired it to take and that one cannot escape the impression, when considering the situation, that the Faculty has been weak in this matter. This has been discussed with them as a body and in individual conferences. We find that there are a few who wanted to deal with the situation with a strong hand: try to find out the offenders, perhaps give them a short time to show improvement, and if that failed to materialize, summarily dismiss them. The majority could not see it that way and does not see it that way now. Their stand may be summarized as follows:
a) While they agree that theater attendance is an evil that ought to be combated, they doubt the wisdom of legislating in such matters; they hold that such a policy is an unreformed, unbiblical and legalistic;

b) They believe that there ought to be also for the students a certain amount of personal liberty: they are young people that are able to think for themselves and must learn to stand on their own feet; many of them are full members of the church; they should not be too strictly hemmed in;

c) Such a school as the Free University at Amsterdam, where young people come at just about the same age as at ours, has no such rule;

d) It is unpedagogical to multiply rules; they should be kept to a minimum; the more rules are multiplied, the more will be broken, and that has a demoralizing effect;

e) It is impossible to get the information one needs to enforce such a rule. How will the Faculty know who attend? The Board does not expect the Faculty to act the part of policemen, nor would the Faculty members be inclined to do so even if it were asked of them; they would consider that a very unwise policy. Surely, we do not expect students to report one another. The only avenue left would be personal conferences. And they have proved unsatisfactory from this point of view: the honest ones who transgress and frankly confess, bear the brunt of the punishment, the ones who lie about it escape;

f) It leads to impossible situations. When the Faculty disciplines a student for theater attendance but the parents have no scruples about his going and another member of the family goes without being called to account, what is the Faculty to do? That is just what has happened.

g) There is a feeling that in requiring the Faculty to be very strict, something is asked of the Faculty that is not being practiced by consistories in the congregations. The Faculty believes that education with respect to this evil is the proper method. The attitude
of a student may be such that he has to be disciplined, but a rigid rule is neither sound, wise, nor enforceable. Education ought to be the rule, discipline only a last resort.

This being the policy stressed by the Faculty, we naturally inquired as to what was being done by the Faculty as a whole to combat this evil. We found that the Spiritual Adviser and the Dean of Women and the President have labored with students on this score. Other individual members are using their influence from time to time to guide the students. We appreciate all such efforts. But they do not seem to have accomplished very much. And that probably because there has been no definite, public, united front, so that the students knew that the Faculty as a whole considers theater attendance a dangerous practice for the students, and is eager to have them desist from it. They did not seem to feel that the Faculty was deeply in earnest, meant business!

We cannot hide the fact that we are disappointed. Here we found what seems to us the weakest point in the whole situation in the school. Possibly the Faculty felt more or less that since the rule seemed not enforceable it was best not to do much about it. Be that as it may, all concerned feel that the present situation is a very unhealthy one and that something must be done to set this matter straight, if at all possible.

Seventh—in trying to understand the situation at school we must not fail to mention the fact that underlying this difficulty and the whole difficulty in regard to worldliness, in our and other churches, is the lack of genuine spirituality, a deep-seated love for our God and a hatred for all that militates against His will, a warm gratitude to our Savior and an earnest endeavor to make our life, in body and mind, an offering of thanks to our God. Much could be said to elaborate this thought but the mere indication of it may suffice. This holds for all of us concerned. The situation at Calvin is but a part of the general condition and probably not worse than in our churches in general. All
feel that lack of true spirituality is our greatest difficulty and that if this could be remedied our troubles would be largely in the past.

c. Before addressing ourselves to the task of finding possible remedies, we make a few more observations, covering thoughts not discussed in the foregoing and yet valuable as data necessary for us to see the situation in as complete a light as we possibly can.

One. We might decide to drop the rule and give up all possible attempts to combat theater and movie attendance in any systematic official way. That might relieve us of an unpleasant task but surely would be dangerous; it would give the impression that we are relaxing our opposition to this evil. And surely we do not wish to give the least occasion for any such thought. The evil has not become less prevailing since the Synod of 1928 took its stand, nor the problem less urgent. The Faculty agrees that this evil must be combatted. And as long as the Church does not alter its decision of 1928 there is but one thing to do: take steps to make this decision as effective as we possibly can.

Two. In combatting the evil we might sidestep the difficulty of convincing our students of the necessity of abstaining from this practice, by simply making it a rule of the school. It might be motivated by saying that since the students need their time for their work, and theater attendance tends to break down the moral standards inculcated by our school, we deem it best simply to forbid such attendance. We do not believe that this would be the thing to do; it would give the impression that we are afraid of the issue, that we do not feel able to defend the rule on moral and spiritual grounds; it would propound a moral rule without moral motivation appealing to the Christian conscience; it would again bring the objection that at our school we have a rule that is stricter, narrower, than the one employed in the church at large and thus we have a double standard of conduct.

Three. We are not so sure that it would be wrong to expect of our school a standard of conduct that is fully as high as that which prevails in the church in general. We tolerate in ordinary members some
things we would not tolerate in leaders in the church. We expect of our leaders a strong sense of responsibility and a corresponding consecration in their moral life. Is not our College a training school for leaders and may we not expect the standard there to be rather high? Future military leaders while in training are subject to very rigid discipline by which they may learn to discipline others. Should not that element be recognized also in rules for our school, which is after all our “West Point”, our training camp for future leaders?

Four. It has been pointed out above that what we need most of all is a high level of spirituality. It is safe to say that we are unanimous on that. In any attempt to remedy this situation, then, this ought to loom large. And here it is necessary to be on our guard. Not all spirituality is of the same hue. We desire a spirituality that is characteristic of and consistent with the Reformed Faith we confess. Feeling the need of greater spirituality, we might be inclined to say, We have to use some unusual means, some extraordinary methods, we have to become “a little methodistic”, have revivals, prayer-meetings, etc. We do not say that such means may not be blessed by God but extraordinary means are to be used only when the possibilities of the ordinary have been exhausted. Now the regular, ordinary means of nourishing spiritual life, among us have always been considered to be the diligent use of the Word of God in all the administrations thereof, the devoted use of the Sabbath as the Day of the Lord, earnest application to prayer, trying to fill our minds, our consciousness, with the truth of God as the only basis for a sound life and moral conduct. We should cling to that. That is what our Reformed people have lived by when they were in their strength and glory. That is the line we, too, should follow if we are to be consistent on the solid basis of the Word.

Five. Since the Faculty is so well agreed as to the necessity of warning the students against the evil under discussion, surely we may expect their full cooperation in trying to ward off this danger.

Six. One of the difficulties has been that the students were not convinced of the justice and the
necessity of the rule. Naturally that makes enforcement difficult. And we gladly agree that it is pedagogically desirable to show the student the necessity of the rule in order that he may comply not merely because it is the rule but because it is right. But that does not mean that the rule should be relaxed or ignored if the student is not able to see it. That would be student rule and rule of minds that are after all still immature. We should insist that authority be recognized. And that very thought implies that at times young people have to do things which they do not see through. Immature minds ought to recognize the maturer minds. If the church as a whole pronounces a certain practice evil, we ought to have a great deal of respect for that. We believe that it would be a healthful procedure to stress that idea, perhaps quite often, to our students also. And the remedies we propose ought to include also that element.

Seven. Theater attendance is in a sense not on a par with, for instance, murder, theft, adultery, and such sins. These latter are as such wrong, always, because God has declared them to be such in His law. To see a picture that moves is not in itself wrong. Much depends on the place, motives, associations, etc. It is well to keep this in mind in combatting the movie and kindred evils. In doing this we cannot directly appeal to any of the commandments or any other direct utterance of Scripture. We must establish our position upon inference. This calls for all the more care in taking our stand and establishing our position. It brings with it the possibility that there may be a difference of opinion in certain cases, that the position taken may not impress all equally strongly. This may possibly call for a certain amount of moderation and flexibility.

Eight. That does not mean, however, that we cannot be positive in our attitude. It may mean that in working with people in this question, we may have to use more power of persuasion, ultimately it should not make us less positive. If this evil is really an evil and a danger to our students and our people in general, we ought to make it known in no uncertain terms. And it ought to be plain that such as wish to
indulge in that kind of amusement are not one with us, are not wanted, and will ultimately be excluded.

Nine. Points seven and eight together ought to give us the properly balanced policy we need in dealing with transgressors. Naturally they should be labored with for a reasonable time, but not too long. If a student by his attitude plainly shows that he is not in harmony with the rules of the school, it is not necessary to keep on arguing with him; it were better to ask him to leave or else to expel him. Undoubtedly each case should be treated upon its own merits; we cannot make rigid rules to cover all cases. We should have confidence in the President and the Faculty to believe that they will attend to the matter, but it will also be well for them and the students to know that the Board expects action when necessary. Fear of losing some students and the good-will of some others should not detain us from applying discipline.

Ten. In our discussions the question of substitution or compensation was broached. If we insist that our students shall not attend places of worldly amusements, should we not try to give them something else instead? We do see a danger here: we may unwittingly foster the idea that if we Christians forego certain pleasures for religious scruples we are entitled to something else to offset the supposed loss. That idea we should not like to encourage: the Christian life calls for sacrifice, that is precisely giving up things not in themselves necessarily objectionable, but given up in order to be loyal to Christ. That brings its own reward without any supposed compensation in the form of different amusements or anything like that.

On the other hand there is a legitimate place in life for entertainment, and if we can wean our people away from worldly things by giving them something better, let us by all means do it. But then let it be thoroughly Christian, not merely something doubtful, something on the borderline between the church and the world, so as to satisfy to an extent the wrong desires in us that cause people to crave movies and other questionable activities. A rather definite attempt in that line was made in our College this last
SUPPLEMENT II-b

school year. There was considerable entertainment for the students. The Dean of Women and others willingly sponsored a number of social gatherings, especially with a view to students who are away from home. Reports appear favorable and it is believed that this has relieved the situation to an extent. In connection with that subject the question arose whether it would not be possible to use certain acceptable films, after they had been censored, and show them to our students, say once a month. A sub-committee was appointed from our number to advise us on this matter. Their advice is given under the following recommendations, point 9.

d. We recommend that in this matter the Board decide as follows:

1) The Board, conscious of the antithesis between the world and us; desiring to uphold loyally the position the church has taken in this matter; realizing the strategic place of our College as a training institution for our youth; impressed with the danger that is involved in theater attendance,—reiterates its determination to use all available means to combat this evil in our College.

2) The Board, having re-examined the existing rules governing this matter, as found on pages 10-12 of the "Informational Handbook", finds them sufficient as a basis for action.

3) Whereas correspondence between the Faculty and the Board on this matter in these last two years has developed into a sort of impasse,—the Board insisting that “the rule” be enforced, and the Faculty claiming that “the rule” is neither clear nor enforceable—the Board considers it advisable to terminate the correspondence on that basis and henceforth to base such correspondence on the resolutions accepted in 1940. This will give a fresh beginning and assure more ready co-operation.

4) The Board, feeling deeply that promotion of real spirituality at our school is the primary means for combatting worldliness, expresses its joy at so many evidences of interest in spiritual matters among our student body, and urges the students to make diligent use of the Word of God and the
Holy Sacraments, of prayer, of spiritual reading and association with God's people, and of activity in Kingdom work, and any other available means to stimulate true spirituality.

5) The Board also expresses its appreciation of the efforts made by Faculty members as individuals to enlighten the students and other young people in this matter, and urges them to continue and increase these efforts in chapel exercises, in the classrooms, in individual contacts and on any other occasion that may present itself, stressing especially the antithesis between the church and the world and our covenant relation to God, and our high calling to keep ourselves unspotted from the world.

6) The Board reminds the Faculty that since the rule in the "Informational Handbook" as stated on page 12 is definite and positive, it may, of course, be expected that the Faculty as a body will present a united front and see to it that the Student Body will have no reason to doubt the Faculty's position.

7) Though there may be exceptional cases, it is the opinion of the Board that, generally speaking, when a student has been informed of our stand in the matter and is found guilty of transgression, he should be admonished once, and if, after reading the Handbook and having been informed in a public address and having been warned privately, he still insists on going, he should at once be suspended, and if he persists, be expelled.

8) The decisions made in re theater attendance, all except points 3) and 6), shall be made known to the students on a separate leaflet handed them together with the Information Handbook.

9) The Board recommends that Synod appoint a Committee to ascertain whether it is feasible to make arrangements so that Calvin's students may see educational films and pictures of a high order without being obliged to attend the theater. Grounds:

1. Many of the students that break the rule with respect to movie attendance, go to the theater only once or twice a year to see one of the out-
standing pictures such as the Life of Voltaire and the Life of Pasteur. They would not attend the theater if they could see such pictures elsewhere.

2. There is an urge on the part of the younger generation, especially among those who rank high intellectually, to hear classical music, to admire the productions of the great painters, and to see an occasional film of good calibre. This is true, not only of the young people of our group in this country, but also in the Netherlands. Dr. B. Wielenga says: “In the time when we were young the film was considered a refined product of worldly art, to be shunned no less than card-playing and dancing. At present the film is becoming for our people a mediator of wisdom and beauty, but also of amusement.” * The church will have to reckon with this situation more and more as time goes on.

3. It would be dangerous to lower the bars with respect to theater attendance, for though the movie does present an occasional film of a high order, it shows perhaps fifty times as many pictures of a sordid type that exert a pernicious influence upon the minds; and even when it offers a good picture, it frequently spoils it by the pre-view of some low-class film.

6. The written pledge.

At one of its sessions last year the Board decided that all students should be required to sign a written pledge in which they promise to conform their conduct to the rules of the school. This pledge is signed at the opening of school. This was another attempt on the part of the Board to curb indulgence in wrong amusements. The pledge was signed by all students. As to its effect there is a difference of opinion. There are some that think it has done some good. The majority of the Faculty does not favor it and have given us their reasons.

We appointed a sub-committee to advise us on this point. Their report as adopted by us follows.

Dear Brethren:

The committee in re the pledge, having investigated the advisability of proposing a substitute for the pledge presents the following information and advice:

1) After interviews with the members of the faculty and with the student-council it has become evident that the pledge in its present form is neither popular nor effective.

2) Your sub-committee also is of the opinion that the pledge in its present form should be discontinued. Reasons:
   a. It does not produce the desired results;
   b. It fixes the attention too one-sidedly on three forms of worldliness;
   c. If last year's procedure should be continued, we have an additional objection, namely, the pledge comes too late. It comes after the student has already enrolled.

3) On the other hand, your committee points out that the bars should not be lowered in any sense whatever, nor should the opinion be created that "the lid is off." This will be the result if we merely remove the pledge and do nothing further. Of course, the faculty should be encouraged faithfully to labor with the students and to admonish them in season and out of season against worldliness in every form. But this educational policy, unless supported by other measures, is never sufficient in and by itself alone, no matter how well meant. The human heart is sinful; the adolescent individual needs rules and regulations in addition to moral suasion. We believe, therefore, that in essence the pledge should be maintained, though not in its present form.

Of course, we are fully aware that no substitute for the pledge in its present form can ever be proposed which will eliminate every difficulty and cancel every objection. As long as the human heart is sinful, rebellion in some form will continue on the part of some. But we should not be overly alarmed, providing we have really done everything in our power to remove all the really objectionable features.
4) Your committee accordingly proposes that for the pledge in its present form be substituted the following:
   a. In connection with our previous decision, namely that those who wish to enroll at Calvin should apply early so that their desirability as students of our institution can be determined, we now propose that at this time a copy of our Calvin College Information Handbook be also sent or given to the student.
   b. We further propose that the application blank for information to Calvin contain the following statement:
      The undersigned having carefully read the Calvin College "Informational Handbook" hereby declares that he wholeheartedly agrees with the principles therein set forth and that he promises to regulate his conduct in harmony with these principles, and with the officially expressed stand of the Christian Reformed denomination with respect to worldliness.

7. Physical Education.
   In our conference with the Director of Physical Education this matter was discussed at some length. The brother informed us of the principles on which he bases his work and we found them very acceptable. He also informed us that he feels much encouraged by the response on the part of the students. He declares that there is a definite connection between the athletic activities and the need of discipline in the school: for instance, in the basketball season the disciplinary problems are at their lowest, suggesting that when there is plenty of outlet for physical energy it has a good effect on the behavior of the students.
   The brother informed us that the number of games with other schools is kept to what he considers a minimum and that he always insists on conducting such games on a high basis; for instance, whenever profanity was used he has made it a point to protest immediately to the authorities in charge. And he is constantly laboring to keep the conduct of our own players above reproach.
   The facilities of our school for this purpose are insufficient. This has a tendency to wean the students away from our school. If possible, something ought to be done to remedy this situation.
We recommend that the Board appoint a committee to study this matter, in consultation with the Board of Finance, and to report at the next meeting.

8. We feel that there is need of vocational guidance. Since we had no time to go into this matter, we recommend that the Board give it attention.

III. THE PRESIDENCY

A. Before studying this point we considered the question whether it really belonged to the province of the work assigned to us. We unanimously came to the conclusion that it did. Since this question has been raised also outside our committee we deem it well to give the reasons on which our conclusion was based. They are these:

1. The task assigned this committee is very broad: "to make a thorough study of the moral and spiritual interests of Calvin College, and upon the basis of its findings to place before the Board of Trustees at its next annual meeting definite advice indicating what can and should be done in order to promote the moral and spiritual welfare of the school and the application of our Reformed Principles to the various departments of study in this institution." We are of the opinion that the moral and spiritual interests of the College are most intimately related to the presidency and that therefore recommendations in regard to it were not only within the scope of the work of this committee but definitely expected from it.

2. In the course of the school year the Executive Committee was informed that the Faculty deemed it advisable to defer appointing a president for another year and to ask the Acting President to continue for that time. The Executive Committee was not satisfied with this and asked this Committee of Ten for advice. We agreed that it would not be desirable to wait another year since, in our opinion, a choice could be made at this time. And since this Committee of Ten has for this year taken over many of the tasks that were originally assigned the Executive Committee, we felt that it was proper for us to give this matter attention and to make recommendations.

B. We consider it very desirable if possible to appoint a president now. Last year in the existing circumstances it was probably wise to wait, now conditions are more
settled. An acting presidency in the nature of the case is a temporary arrangement and should be of short duration. By waiting we are just postponing the problem. We feel also that if the large amount of work done by this committee find favor and is to bear fruit, it will be very necessary to have a regular president, who will be sympathetic to the decisions made and will be wholeheartedly able to work for their execution and will have the necessary official standing to give weight to his efforts. Hence we recommend that the Board decide if at all possible to make an appointment at this meeting.

C. Art. 181 of the Minutes of the Board Meetings of 1939 reads:

“In connection with this reply, the Board instructed the Ex. Com. to make a study of the problem of giving more authority to the President of the College, with the understanding that it shall report about this matter at the next annual meeting.”

Feeling unanimously that this too was now a part of the task of this Committee of Ten, we carefully examined the rules for the presidency and make the following recommendations:

1. Point 3 under “Duties and Powers of the President and Faculty” reads, “All matters pertaining to the Curriculum of Courses of Study and all other matters purely educational shall be decided by the President and the Faculty, subject to the approval of the Board of Curators.”

We recommend that this be amended to read, “... shall be determined by the President after consultation with the Faculty ...”. This would give the President the final decision, and this, we believe, would be right.

2. Point 4 under “Duties and Powers of the President and Faculty” reads, “Disciplinary measures relating to individuals shall be left to the President with the understanding that in serious cases he shall consult the Faculty; the final decision of the President, shall, however, stand; in cases where he deems suspension necessary, the approval of the Faculty shall first be obtained. In case of a difference of opinion regarding suspension, the Board of Curators shall decide or the Supervisory Committee when the Board is not in session.”

We believe that the first part of this article leads to inefficiency: it should not be necessary, in case the Presi-
dent deems suspension necessary, to consult the whole Faculty; consulting the Discipline Committee should be sufficient. Hence we recommend that the article be amended to that effect.

3. Point 6 under the same heading reads, "The President and Faculty shall have power of jointly recommending candidates for appointment as professors, assistant professors, instructors, assistants, or as teachers of any other rank."

We propose that this be amended to read, "The President, after consultation with the Faculty shall have power . . . ." For the same reason as above.

4. Point 5 under "Duties and Powers Specifically of the President" reads, "The President shall be the presiding officer of the Faculty." We believe that as such he should have the power to appoint committees. We recommend that to this article be added the following:

"He shall appoint all the committees, subject to the approval of the Executive Committee of the Board. He himself is member ex-officio of each committee. On the Committee on Educational Policy there shall be at least one member that has received theological training."

5. In connection with the matter of sound teaching in our school we came to the conviction that it should be the duty of the President regularly to visit the classrooms so as to be acquainted with the calibre of the teaching given, methods employed, possible weaknesses and strong points of individual teachers, and response on part of the students. This would seem especially desirable when a member of the staff has as yet no indefinite appointment and is to be considered for reappointment. The President should be expected to advise the Board in such a case. Also in the case of those who have an indefinite appointment it would seem desirable: it would avoid the possible appearance of distinctions being made; would keep the President in touch with the entire staff; would open the opportunity for him to make suggestions as to possible improvements and to observe possible strong points of some teachers that might be helpful to others. These visits would not necessarily do away with the visits of the Executive Committee of the Board. If the Executive Committee is to be the ruling body it must necessarily do some visiting and probably ought to maintain its present
schedule of visits. But it was felt last year at the Board meeting and at the Synod that more visiting was necessary. It seems to us that the proposed visits of the President would be much more effective and would meet the need expressed as effectively as anything we may be able to propose.

Hence we recommend:

a. That the Board make this regulation:
   “The President shall visit all the members of the staff in their classrooms twice a semester, and as often as he may deem necessary besides, to acquaint himself with the Reformed calibre of the teaching, the methods employed, and the personal qualifications of the teachers. He shall regularly report his findings to the Executive Committee of the Board and present a general report to the Board annually. When a reappointment is to be considered he shall serve the Board with advice.”

b. That this be added to point 6 under “Duties and Powers of President and Faculty.”

6. The rules for the presidency also state that the President shall to the best of his ability promote the financial interests of the school. Undoubtedly that should be part of his work. But he should not be expected to spend a great deal of time in that work. We heartily endorse the recommendation of the Executive Committee that an Educational Secretary be appointed as soon as possible.*

D. We have earnestly considered a number of candidates for the presidency and unanimously recommend that Prof. Henry Schultze be appointed for that position. While no man possesses all the qualifications one would like to see in the President of our College, we believe that Prof. Schultze by the providence of God has many that ought to commend him for this position. We name these outstanding ones:

1. He is well versed in our Reformed views and heartily accepts them;

2. He has shown sufficient scholastic ability to command respect;

* A copy of the Rules for the Presidency as they will read in amended form will be attached as an appendix to this report.
3. He possesses pedagogical gifts that are indispensable for the presidency;
4. His many years of experience have given him the desired seasoned maturity;
5. He enjoys the confidence of the church in general;
6. His candidacy has been endorsed by the Faculty.

E. If Prof. H. Schultze is appointed and accepts this appointment it is understood that he retains his ministerial status, according to Acta Synodi, 1930, page 55, V (3).

F. The President is first appointed for two years, after that for longer terms. It would be easier for Prof. Schultze to accept the presidency if arrangements were made whereby at the end of two years, if he deemed it better for him to go back to his position in the Seminary, he would have the opportunity to do so. We recommend that arrangements be made whereby that will be possible.

A few more general remarks.
1. We feel that somewhere in this report we ought to bring to the attention of all once again the aim of our College. It is ably stated in The Calvin College Yearbook for 1938-39, on page 11 as follows:

“Calvin College exists under the auspices of the Christian Reformed Church in America, and is controlled by a Board of Trustees composed of one member from each Classis. According to the constitution, all instruction given must be in harmony with Reformed principles. The various branches of study, therefore, are considered from the standpoint of faith and in the light of Calvinism as a life and world view. The aim of the college is to give young people an education that is Christian, not merely in the sense that devotional exercises are appended to the ordinary work of the college, but in the larger and deeper sense that all the class work, all the students' intellectual, emotional, and imaginative activities shall be permeated with the spirit and teaching of Christianity.”

2. We find that in the past there has been too little contact between the members of the Board and the Faculty. One of the professors remarked in our conference with him that this was the second time in his seventeen years in Calvin College that he had met the officials of the school. We believe that an annual gathering of a social
nature of the Board with the Faculty members would be beneficial for closer acquaintance and better understanding. We recommend that the Board arrange for such a gathering annually.

3. We suggest that the Board ask Synod to impress upon the whole church the duty and the necessity of praying much for our school, which occupies such an important place.

Respectfully submitted,

The Executive Committee:
J. K. Van Baalen, Chairman
L. J. Lamberts
G. Hofmeyer
W. Kok
M. Van Dyke

Appointed by the Synod:
W. Hendriksen
J. H. Bruinooge
J. Gritter, Reporter
H. Hekman

APPENDIX

To the Members of the Board of Trustees:

The Committee appointed at the last annual meeting of the Board of Trustees to consider:

a) ... The Type of Man Needed to Serve as President of Calvin College;

b) To draft rules and regulations with respect to the duties and authority of the President, taking cognizance of the present draft;

begs to submit the following report:

a) THE TYPE OF MAN NEEDED TO SERVE AS PRESIDENT OF CALVIN COLLEGE.

This matter was considered and thoroughly discussed from every possible angle and the conclusion was that it would be impossible to find one man that would answer equally well to all requirements so that it was decided to place the various requirements in order of their importance.
1. He should be a man of positive Reformed convictions and of admirable Christian character, enjoying the respect and confidence of the whole church—one whose past record is in every respect favorable.

2. He should be a man of high educational attainments. It is preferable that he have a degree at least equal to that possessed by any member of the faculty. He should teach at least a short course and should have experience as a college teacher. He should have a hearty interest in the cause of Christian education in its widest scope, and at the same time be equally conversant with American religious and educational life. He should have the ability favorably to approach the constituency of our church and to speak acceptably at public meetings. (The suggestion was entertained that he should bring about a closer contact between school and church, for instance, by visiting the Classical meetings occasionally and presenting the needs of the school and pleading the cause of Higher Education).

3. He should be a man gifted with the talent for supervision. Under the head of supervision we have in mind more particularly: disciplinary cases that call for attention; consultation with students in re their educational and spiritual problems; the attendance upon the various committee meetings.

4. He should be a good administrator. Here we have particular reference to executive ability, the organizing of work so that many details of correspondence, work in the office, etc., is delegated to subordinates. He should finally be a man with an eye open for the soliciting and obtaining of large single contributions for the school and its interests.

b) THE DUTIES AND POWERS OF THE PRESIDENT

I. Duties and Powers of the President and Faculty

1. Inasmuch as the Christian Reformed Church owns, supports and controls the College and through its Synod delegates this control to the Board of Curators, the President and the Faculty are in the final analysis subject to the authority of the Board of Curators, and of the Executive Committee as the representative of the Board. The President and all teachers are required to sign the "Formula of Subscription."
2. The President shall work with the Faculty of Calvin College:
   a) In defending and developing the Reformed principles in the sphere of science (wetenschap) and education;
   b) In shaping the educational policy of the institution;
   c) In promoting the educational and spiritual welfare of the student-body.

   The interpretation of the place and ideals of Calvin College in terms of policy and proposals to the Board of Curators belongs pre-eminently, however, to the office of President; his duty it is, also, to submit all recommendations pertaining to the matters afore-mentioned to the Board for final decision.

3. All matters pertaining to the Curriculum of Courses of Study and all other matters purely educational shall be decided by the President after consultation with the Faculty, subject to the approval of the Board of Curators.

4. Discipline matters relating to individuals shall be left to the President with the understanding that in serious cases he shall consult the Discipline Committee; the final decision of the President, shall, however stand; in cases where he deems suspension necessary, the approval of the Discipline Committee shall first be obtained. In case of difference of opinion regarding suspension, the Board of Curators shall decide or the Executive Committee when the Board is not in session.

5. No student-organization shall be established without the approval of the President and Faculty and all student-organizations shall be under their strict supervision. The President and Faculty, too, shall have the power to terminate any student-organization which is deemed detrimental. Any student-organization has the right of appeal to the Board of Curators or the Executive Committee when the Board is not in session.

6. The President, after consultation with the Faculty, shall have the power of recommending candidates for appointment as professors, assistant professors, instructors, assistants, or as teachers of any other rank.

   The President shall visit all members of the staff in their classrooms twice a semester, and as often as he may deem necessary besides, to acquaint himself with the Reformed calibre of the teaching, the methods employed,
and the personal qualifications of the teachers. He shall regularly report his findings to the Executive Committee of the Board and present a general report to the Board annually. When a reappointment is to be considered he shall serve the Board with advice."

7. When a college president is to be appointed, the Faculty shall have the power of nominating the candidates. Appointment rests with the Board of Curators. If possible, nominations should contain at least two names. If the Board finds the nominees unsatisfactory, it may request new nominations from the Faculty. Should the Faculty be unwilling to offer new nominations at the request of the Board, the Faculty's right of nomination is automatically waived till a new election. The Faculty may at any time waive its right to nominate. The Board reserves the right to add to the nomination.

8. In case of dispute between the President and the Faculty, either side or both may appeal to the Board of Curators, or to the Executive Committee when the Board is not in session.

II. Duties and Powers Specifically of the President

1. The President shall be the head of the School, with duties and powers as defined in these articles. This does not mean that he is the autocrat of the institution with the Faculty having only advisory powers. On the other hand it does imply that he is not merely the presiding officer and executive of the Faculty. The President shall take the initiative in all important matters but shall consult and co-operate with the Faculty in the manner prescribed in these rules.

2. The President shall propagate our principles both in and outside of the College at all times, and shall represent the College in all its external relations.

3. Except by special decision of the Board of Curators, the President shall act as the medium of communication between the Board of Curators (or Executive Committee) and the Faculty, and between the Board (or Executive Committee), and the students. He is also a medium of communication between the College and the Alumni and between the College and its constituency.

In cases of complaint, petition, etc., the right of a personal hearing before the Board or Executive Committee is, of course, not denied.
4. The President shall on the first day of the Annual Meeting of the Board of Curators, and at such other times as may be requested, present to the Board a complete report on the affairs of the College. He shall also keep the Executive Committee informed at its monthly meetings on all important matters pertaining to the College.

5. The President shall be the presiding officer of the Faculty. He shall appoint all the committees, subject to the approval of the Executive Committee of the Board. He himself is member ex-officio of each committee. On the Committee of Educational Policy there shall be at least one member that has received theological training.

6. Should the President deem the removal of a member of the staff advisable, he shall notify the Executive Committee not later than the end of the first semester. In cases of misbehavior or un-Reformed teaching, the provision regarding the time of notification does not apply. The Executive Committee may at its discretion consult the Faculty in the matter.

7. The President shall teach not to exceed five or six periods a week.

8. The President is in charge of the office and solely responsible for purely administrative matters.

9. The President shall to the best of his ability promote the financial interests of the School.

With the adoption of these rules, all former rules regarding the Authority and Duties of the President will be abrogated.

Note: Since the former "Supervisory Committee" of the Board is now the "Executive Committee" we have in these amended rules used the latter term throughout.
REPORT OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE FOR
HOME MISSIONS

To the Synod of 1940.
Esteemed Brethren:

THE Executive Committee for Home Missions begs to submit the following report to your honorable body. For the convenience of Synod and to facilitate action, this report has been divided in the following eight sections:

Part I. Personnel and Organization ........................................ 211
Part II. General Information .................................................. 212
Part III. Church Extension .................................................... 217
Part IV. Fund for Needy Churches:
1. Information .......................................................... 227
2. Support Recommended ............................................. 228
Part V. Emergency Fund ..................................................... 233
Part VI. Report—Treasurer .................................................. 233
Part VII. Report to Synod ..................................................... 240
Part VIII. Matters Which Require Synodical Action... 243

The Executive Committee has instructed the Rev. H. Baker, Missionary-at-Large, to hold himself available to the call of Synod or its Committees.

And we request Synod that the Rev. Baker be given the privilege of the floor when Home Mission matters come up for consideration and decision.
I. PERSONNEL AND ORGANIZATION

1. Changes again have taken place in the personnel of the Executive Committee. Having accepted a call to the Second Christian Reformed Church of Paterson, N. J., the Rev. N. J. Monsma severed his connections with the Committee at the close of the previous year. In the departure of the Rev. Monsma, the Executive Committee lost a valuable man. Both as member and secretary of the Committee, the brother rendered efficient service over a period of years.

The alternate, the Rev. C. Holtrop, has replaced the Rev. Monsma on the Executive Committee.

2. Due to the departure of the Rev. Monsma, some changes were made in the organization of the Committee. It is constituted as follows:

President ...................... The Rev. J. Breuker
Vice-President ................. The Rev. Wm. Kok
Secretary ...................... The Rev. H. Blystra
Treasurer ...................... The Rev. D. D. Bonnema

3. The Executive Committee is now composed of the following members:

Term

The Rev. H. Blystra; Alt., the Rev. P. Jonker, Jr.. 1937-1940
The Rev. D. D. Bonnema; Alt., the Rev. E. Boeve.. 1937-1940
The Rev. J. Breuker; Alt., the Rev. I. Westra..... 1937-1940
The Rev. R. J. Karsen; Alt., the Rev. M. Bolt.... 1938-1941
The Rev. C. Holtrop; Alt., ...................................... 1938-1941
Dr. W. H. Rutgers; Alt., the Rev. F. Doezema..... 1938-1941
The Rev. J. Geels; Alt., the Rev. J. M. Dykstra.... 1939-1942
The Rev. Wm. Kok; Alt., the Rev. T. Yf .......... 1939-1942
Mr. J. B. Hulst; Alt., the Rev. L. Van Haitsma... 1939-1942

4. From the above, it is apparent that the terms of office of the following brethren and their alternates expire at this time:

The Rev. H. Blystra; Alt., the Rev. P. Jonker, Jr.
The Rev. J. Breuker; Alt., the Rev. I. Westra.

An alternate also must be chosen for the Rev. C. Holtrop.

Art. 4 of the Home Mission Order, revised by the Synod of 1937 (see Acts of Synod 1937, p. 75), prescribes that Synod elect three members and their alternates at this time.

5. In the various sub-committees some changes in personnel had to be made. They are now composed as follows:

a. Church Extension: Kok, Blystra, Geels.
b. Church Subsidy: Breuker, Karsen, Rutgers.

6. Since the Synod of 1939, the Executive Committee has met 13 times. With the kind consent of the Seminary Faculty, all these meetings are held at the Seminary Building. In addition the various sub-committees met as their work required.

II. GENERAL INFORMATION

We are happy to report that our people increasingly realize the essential and Christ-assigned task of Home Missions. The Executive Committee has endeavored to do all in its power to stimulate that revived interest and to discharge acceptably the task entrusted to it by your honorable body.

The denomination has given our Home Mission cause generous support. It was possible to meet the financial obligations toward our missionaries and to assist in full the congregations which draw from the Fund for Needy Churches. An examination of the financial report will show that, although some churches and Classes have failed to meet the quotas, the contributions have been sufficient to carry on. We trust that a perusal of this report will stimulate the interest of our people in Home Missions and encourage those who have been delinquent to contribute more liberally to the end that greater service may be rendered our scattered brethren of the faith and the unchurched in our land.

The Executive Committee moreover is appreciative of the helpful cooperation received from the Classical Home Missions Committees, Classes, and the calling churches.

The Rev. M. Botbyl who has served for 19 years in the Home Mission field was called home on the 2nd of April. Expressions of sympathy and appreciation were published in our church papers and sent to the sorrowing family.

The Rev. Wm. Kok, vice-president of our Committee, visited the West on a speaking tour and investigated the fields in which our missionaries are laboring. The Rev. D. D. Bonnema, our treasurer, has consented to supply the pulpit of the Rev. F. De Jong during his absence while he is attending Synod and taking his vacation. We believe that these personal visits by members of the Committee will serve to acquaint them more fully with the needs of the
fields and be conducive to a more intelligent appreciation of
the work done by our missionaries.

1. New Missionaries

a. Central Iowa:

Your Committee anticipated that in the course of the year
1939-1940 there would be a need of adding two missionaries
to our mission staff and requested the Synod of 1939 to
authorize our Committee to make the necessary arrange­
ments when the need of them arose. In the early Fall of
1939 the desirability of calling a missionary for Central
Iowa became apparent. An investigation in Des Moines
disclosed that in that city which has strategic importance
for our churches in Iowa there is a splendid opportunity
for mission work. The churches at Newton and Grundy
Center are in need of intensive labor to determine their pos­
sibilities. Prospects of opening other fields in Central Iowa
also encouraged your Committee to arrange for the calling
of a missionary. The Classes Oostfriesland and Iowa ad­
vised this action.

Synod knows that the Rev. B. H. Spalink has been in­
stalled March 15 in the midst of the Sully congregation, the
calling church. For the present he is giving his time and
energy to the growth and development of the abovenamed
churches. Eventually as opportunity is given, he will engage
in Evangelistic work in Des Moines. Your Committee is
desirous that through personal contacts and radio work he
shall seek to gain a foothold in that city.

b. Southern California.

During the summer of 1939 the Rev. F. De Jong made a
preliminary investigation of the Compton-South Gate dis­
trict. His advice to open the field as soon as possible was
supported by the Home Mission Committee of Classis Cali­
fornia. In the September meeting the Executive Commit­
tee decided to instruct the Missionary-at-large to open the
field, Compton, which he did. There was a good response
to his ministry and upon his advice it was decided to call a
second missionary for Southern California. The Rev. A.
Dusseljee accepted the call and was installed by the calling
church, Los Angeles, in the latter part of February of this
year. He is presently giving his major attention to Comp­
ton, California. Other fields that offer prospects for mis­
sion activity will receive his attention.
c. Pacific Northwest.

In the meeting of the Home Mission Committee of Classis Pacific in March, 1939, the Missionary-at-large discussed with that Committee the advisability of calling a missionary for the Northwest, who would give his attention to the existing fields and also to the group in Houston, B. C. The Committee was persuaded that a missionary could render a much-needed service. Lacombe is a growing church which, being unable to call a minister, needs a laborer because of its large number of young people. It foresaw that the church would suffer an irreparable loss if its youth were not indoctrinated.

The congregation at Burdett is not able to call a minister although attempts had been made years ago. The climatic conditions have been adverse and hence there are no immediate prospects of growth. The church needs the spiritual care that a missionary may be able to give. The congregation at Houston has been organized in the latter part of 1939. The members of this church have come to Canada only recently. It is in need of the guidance and leadership that a missionary can give it in this period of infancy.

The need of these three fields motivated your Committee to decide to make arrangements for the calling of a missionary for the Northwest. The Congregation at Monarch, Canada, was requested to be the calling church. The Rev. S. G. Brondsema has accepted the call. He planned to enter the field in June. His departure was delayed because of his desire to have his children finish their grades and terms in the schools. The division of his work will be arranged by the Executive Committee in consultation with Classis Pacific. At this time we can say that he will reside in Lacombe and give his major attention to that field. We trust that with the aid of classical supplies and the engagement of students for Houston and Burdett during the summer months these two fields will be greatly profited by the stationing of a missionary in Northwest Canada.

d. The East.

Several calls have been extended to obtain a missionary for the East, but none has been accepted. The misunderstanding between the Eastern Home Mission Board and our Committee, of which mention was made in our biannual report, has been removed to the satisfaction of both Committees. We trust that the Lord will incline the heart of
one of His servants to respond favorably to a call to that field.

2. Legacy.

The Executive Committee has received word from the Probate Court of Cook County, Illinois, that our cause of Home Missions has been remembered in the will of the late Antje Huizenga of Chicago. No information has been received as to the amount available.

3. Classes.

The Executive Committee is endeavoring to maintain contact at all times with the Classes and the respective Classical Home Mission Committees, and to keep them informed relative the work of Home Missions. This is done through three channels:

a. Necessary correspondence that has bearing upon fields belonging to a particular Classis;

b. Two extensive reports—one of which is annually presented to Synod, and a second which is mailed later in the year to the Classical Home Mission Committees and Classes;

c. The monthly reports of the Home Missionaries, a copy of which is sent to the Classical Home Missions Committee in whose territory they labor.

Moreover, the Rev. Baker and our other Home Missionaries keep our church public informed through our Church papers and addresses wherever the opportunity presents itself.

4. Tracts.

To assist in the mission work of our missionaries the Committee has selected 26 tracts published by the Faith, Prayer and Tract League, which are available to all missionaries and sent to them upon request.

5. Rev. J. S. Balt.

The services of the Rev. J. S. Balt as missionary terminated Sept. 1, 1939, in accordance with the ruling that home missionaries retire at the age of 70. Proper recognition of his faithful ministry was published in both De Wachter and The Banner.

6. Ontario, Calif.

Upon the recommendation of the Home Mission Committee of Classis California the Executive Committee con-
tributes $1.50 per week toward the engagement of a catechism instructor in Ontario, Calif.

7. CONTRIBUTION FROM THE NETHERLANDS.

Dr. G. Aalders forwarded $44.00 to our treasurer as a contribution of the Netherland churches for the work in Canada. In as much as the congregation in Lacombe, Alberta, contemplates a building project and the money contributed is given for that purpose, the treasurer after due investigation was authorized to send it to the Lacombe church. Proper stipulations and provision for the eventual return of this money for use elsewhere were made.

8. ARCADIA CHAPEL.

The Synod of 1939 authorized the Executive Committee to use $3,000.00 for the purpose of erecting a chapel at Arcadia, Calif. Our treasurer has paid this sum from the Church Extension Fund. The plans of the chapel with the descriptive material were submitted to our Committee and approved by it. Our latest information is that the chapel has been completed and is being used for divine services. We anticipate that having this building the work in Arcadia will be strengthened appreciably.

9. THE CANADIAN FIELD.

The Synod of 1939 was informed that a committee consisting of representatives from our churches in Canada had been appointed to suggest what can be done to organize our efforts in locating immigrants properly and in preventing their scattering in Canada. The committee proposed that a general correspondent be appointed who shall contact local correspondents, to be appointed by the consistories in Canada, to gather information concerning the several territories and tabulate, publish, and distribute this information for the benefit of those who contemplate settling in Canada. Mr. J. W. F. Uitvlugt of Chatham, Canada, was appointed as general correspondent. He is responsible to the Executive Committee in the discharge of his duties. All matters pertaining to his work are subject to the control of the Committee.

10. HOUSTON, BRITISH COLUMBIA.

In our report to Synod (see Acts, 1939, page 128) it was reported that the Rev. J. De Jong was authorized to investigate the field in Houston, B. C. This investigation was made in July, 1939. He found that there are 11 families of the Reformed faith which have settled around Houston
and Barrett. He served them on two Sundays. The average attendance in both the Holland and English services was forty souls. The brethren felt the need of organizing as a church and a petition was presented at the meeting of Classis Pacific in October, 1939. The group was duly organized by the Revs. J. De Jong and G. Weeber, acting for Classis Pacific. The field is placed under the care of missionary S. G. Brondsema. For this summer a student has been engaged who will serve Houston for twelve weeks.

III. CHURCH EXTENSION

1. FIELDS AND WORK IN THEM

Eleven missionaries are actively engaged in the Home Mission work of our Church, The Rev. J. S. Balt received honorable emeritation last September. The Rev. M. Botbyl was taken unexpectedly by death in April of this year. The members of our mission force are: H. Baker, K. Bergsma, J. R. Brink, S. Brondsema, F. De Jong, J. De Jong, A. Dusseljee, D. Mellema, Wm. Meyer, B. H. Spalink, and H. Wierenga.

The Revs. A. Dusseljee and B. H. Spalink entered upon their labors in the early part of this year. We expect that the Rev. S. Brondsema has begun his work in the Northwest at the time your honorable body is in session.

Your Committee has enjoyed the faithful cooperation of the several Classes and Classical Home Mission Committees. Their advice in matters pertaining to the conduct of the work by your Committee and the missionaries was helpful. The relations between the missionaries and the Committee have been cordial. We have striven to improve the effectiveness of our mission enterprise and to assist the missionaries in the discharge of their duties.

The health of our missionaries has been generally good. The Rev. J. De Jonge, in the process of becoming acclimated to a colder section of our country, has been handicapped somewhat. The Rev. H. Wierenga was incapacitated for the space of six weeks by an attack of sciatic rheumatism and a subsequent tonsillectomy operation, but has now recovered sufficiently to resume his labors. The Rev. J. R. Brink met with an accident March 21 and spent six weeks in a hospital. Although still confined to his home the injured foot is healing and we ex-
pect that soon he will be in a position again to render efficient service.

In presenting our report concerning the work of the past year we shall call attention to the fields and the progress made in them. The report of the fields and activities in which the missionary at large has been engaged will be given under a separate heading.

Seattle, Washington

The field is making encouraging progress under the ministry of Missionary K. Bergsma. There is an increase in attendance and from time to time confession of faith is made by those among whom he labors. The missionary and the church is widening its sphere of influence and meeting a need on the part of our people and outsiders. Weekly visits at the Convalescent Home and City Jail are made by the missionary.

Mount Vernon, Washington

At the request of Classis Pacific the missionary has taken upon himself the care of this place and conducts a service there every Sunday afternoon, teaches catechism classes as are required, and makes calls to enlist the cooperation of the people of that community. Of late Missionary Bergsma conducts a bi-weekly service in a place near the White Horse mountain. This is done upon the request of people who live in that unchurched district.

Arcadia, California

The progress made in Arcadia under the ministry of Missionary F. De Jong is encouraging. Spectacular results cannot be expected in a typically American community in which very few of our people reside. However, new families are being interested and attend regularly. Just recently the new chapel has been completed and dedicated to the service of the Lord.

Pasadena, California

The Rev. F. De Jong is conducting a Bible Class in Pasadena which is attended by 20 adults. In doing this he hopes to prepare an opening in this beautiful city for more intensive mission work and is gathering together those who have gone astray.

Radio Preaching in Southern California

The above named missionary is broadcasting messages every Sunday afternoon which are not only appreciated
by our people but also find entrance into the homes of many who otherwise would not hear the truth.

**Compton, Southern California**

With vigor and enthusiasm Missionary A. Dusseljee is giving himself to the work in that city. The attendance has increased remarkably and we anticipate that before long the group will apply for organization.

**Pittstown, N. J.**

Approximately sixteen families worship in the Pittstown Mission. The membership is of good quality and reveals a lively interest in the Gospel services. Since the death of the Rev. M. Botbyl the services are conducted under the supervision of the Eastern Home Mission Board by the ministers residing in the East. The missionary at large recently visited the field and contacted the families which attend and has endeavored to encourage the organization of the group.

**Monsey, N. J.**

The attendance at the evening service in Monsey averages from 15 to 20 souls. Although the mission station does not offer prospects of becoming an organized church, the Sunday School with an enrollment of 110 presents a splendid opportunity to spread and teach our Reformed faith.

**Sparta, Mich.**

Upon the suggestion of the consistory of the Alpine Avenue church, which had carried on work in Sparta for several years and the advice of the Home Mission Committee of Classis Grand Rapids West the Rev. J. R. Brink conducted services in Sparta to ascertain the prospects of the district. However, since the response was discouraging the work was discontinued in the month of January. Alpine Ave. has resumed responsibility for the field and carries on as heretofore.

**Otsego**

At the request of Classis Kalamazoo, missionary J. R. Brink has given considerable time to the weak Otsego church. Through family visitation, catechism classes and personal visits on non-attendants he has sought to strengthen it.

**Windsor and Blackwell, Ontario**

The Rev. Wm. Meyer after having served Windsor and Blackwell fields left for Hamilton, Ont., in September,
1939. For ten years he and his helpmeet have contributed to the well being of these two fields. Upon his transfer to Hamilton an arrangement was effected by the missionary-at-large in co-operation with Classis Grand Rapids East whereby upon the organization of the Windsor group the churches in Dearborn and Windsor shall call one pastor to serve both fields. For a long time it was clear to all connected with the work that the former arrangement whereby the missionary served Windsor and Blackwell on alternate Sundays was unsatisfactory. Classis Grand Rapids East granted the request for organization and at present the Rev. J. Entingh is serving Windsor as well as Dearborn.

In as much as your Committee and the Home Mission Committee of Classis Minnesota deemed a transfer of the Rev. H. Wierenga advisable in view of the decrease in the attendance at the Minneapolis Mission, it was decided in consultation with the Home Mission Committee of Classis Grand Rapids East to transfer missionary Wierenga to Blackwell, Ont. (Blackwell is now called Sarnia). With the exception of six weeks of illness of which mention is made elsewhere in our report he has labored in Blackwell since the beginning of last November.

Saginaw, Mich.

This field is slowly forging ahead. The attendance at the services has improved and the interest on the part of the members has increased. The Rev. J. De Haan, Sr., has served the group with satisfaction for more than a year, but has requested to be relieved at the end of the summer. Your Committee is endeavoring to provide for Saginaw and will give it the attention it needs. As soon as other prospects in Eastern Michigan present themselves a regular worker for that territory will be stationed there. To develop their own congregational life and to give assurance of the permanency of our work in Saginaw, the Mission has requested Classis Grand Rapids East for organization. This request was granted and ere long we shall have, D.V., a congregation in that city.

Milwaukee, Wisconsin

It was reported to the Synod of 1939 that arrangements had been made with the Rev. J. De Jong to labor in Milwaukee during the summer and early fall. Upon the expiration of that period the members of the mission requested that the services of the missionary be continued.
Upon the advice of Classis Wisconsin your Committee acceded to the request. Because of the distance of Milwaukee from the nearest church and the desire of members of other churches that their membership be transferred to an organized group, the request for organization was granted by Classis Wisconsin. This was effected on the 16th of November, 1939. The congregation meets in the Y. M. C. A. Building in the heart of the city. A more suitable place in a neighborhood which is congenial and is central for our people is being sought. The Sunday Services and Sunday School are well attended considering the size of the congregation. A Bible Class for adults has 15 members.

Woodville, Mich.

Blessed fruits upon the labors of the missionary have reaped in the spring of this year. Nine adults have made confession of faith and these represent five families. They were admitted to the church of Fremont I before which they also made confession. Improvements and repairs have been made in the church building. Missionary Mellema has sought to extend his labors to other places also. Besides the Sunday Schools in Woodville and Goodwell he conducts catechism classes in the Roman and Hungerford schools. An opportunity to be engaged in Big Rapids is being investigated by him. Your Committee is greatly encouraged by the accessions which have come to Woodville from unchurched circles.

Hamilton, Ont.

The Rev. J. S. Balt discontinued his services in Hamilton last September. Soon after his departure the Rev. Wm. Meyer occupied the post. Although his activities are similar to those of pastors in established churches, he also has the charge to minister to the needs of the scattered brethren living at a distance of 40 to 75 miles from Hamilton. Holland Marsh, which as yet has no pastor and is 80 miles distant from Hamilton, enjoyed his services in behalf of its young people in conducting three catechism classes weekly.

A report of the labors of our missionaries does not do justice to them. No mention is made of the hardships, disappointments, and discouragement which often attend the bringing of the Gospel to the wayward and scattered. It will, however, be noticed, that our men have seized
upon the opportunities given them to be of greater service in the Kingdom. They are manifestly aware of their responsibility to their Church and to their God.

2. MISSIONARY AT LARGE

We present for information a report of:

a. Fields Investigated

Des Moines, Iowa. His report to the Executive Committee follows:

"Pursuant to the instruction of our Committee an investigation was made of that city as a possible mission field for our Church.

Classis Pella maintained a mission station in Des Moines some fifteen years ago. The meetings were conducted in the Holland language. A list of nineteen names of families and individuals then attending was furnished by the Reverend J. D. Pikaart. Some of these have moved. Others died and the remaining are indifferent.

The Reverend N. Veldman gave us the names and addresses of three families which hold membership in the Prairie City Church. These three families are interested in a Mission Station in Des Moines. Two other families are desirous that our Church begin work there. One of these is connected with the Presbyterian Church, the other has membership in a Reformed Church in Pella.

Contacts were also made with others who have a Reformed or Christian Reformed background. They profess to have a distinct preference for the Reformed faith but having been members of other churches for so many years it is doubtful whether they can be regained for our denomination.

The indifferent of whom mention is made above have drifted into sects or lost interest in pure doctrine and the Christian Reformed Church. It appears that their chief interest in our services in Des Moines was the Holland preaching.

"It would seem that for the present our only prospect in Des Moines consists of interesting others and possibly reinteresting the former attendants in the teachings of our Church. The five families which are sympathetic can form a nucleus for a mission station.

"We are hesitant in advising that mission work be undertaken in Des Moines and do not at all feel that such can be recommended as yet. Although we called on the remaining members given us in the list from Classis Pella and made several calls on people who might be interested, the survey is fragmentary. It of necessity must be that. The reaction of these people to our services cannot be gained by one visit. The information at hand is not sufficient to warrant advising that a missionary be called for or stationed in Des Moines.

"However, it is our conviction that the Middle West ought to have a missionary. The congregation at Newton, Iowa, although it has permission to call a minister, is really in need of a man to do intensive work toward strengthening that small group.

"It may be expected that Classis Ostfriesland will request that Grundy Center receive consideration by your Committee. The brethren in that Classis believe that Grundy Center offers prospect of growth and vitality. They point to Holland, Iowa, as an example of what can be done if intensive work is performed. A request that
it be supported by the Fund for Needy Churches or assisted by the appointment of a minister for service there will very likely be sent to the Executive Committee. Both the Grundy Center and Newton groups feel that they need more adequate services to enable one to judge with respect to the possibilities of their fields.

"The brethren of Classis Ostfriesland believe that Iowa Falls also presents an opportunity for work that will result in the organization of a church.

"We call attention to these things to suggest that the Executive Committee give consideration to the advisability of stationing a missionary in Central Iowa.

"The following considerations seem to favor such action.

"1. The strategic importance of Des Moines. It is a prosperous city not far distant from our Pella district.

"2. The congregations at Newton and Grundy Center have need of intensive missionary labors.

"3. The Iowa territory seems to offer opportunities for Church extension.

"If the Committee is disposed to give this suggestion consideration, we recommend that:

"1. The missionary give special attention to the above named congregations.

"2. He do preliminary work in Des Moines to explore its possibilities with respect to Church extension.

"3. He prepare the Des Moines field by taking charge of the Saturday morning Radio Broadcasts with a view to making contacts with interested individuals and families and build up a radio audience around his person.

"Apart from the needs of the other fields mentioned we dare not as yet advise that a missionary be stationed in that territory.

"We should add that the ministers in the Pella district believe the Des Moines field to be a desirable field for Church extension labors."

The Classes, Ostfriesland and Pella, subsequently asked that a missionary be called for Central Iowa and the Executive Committee acted favorably upon the advice given.

Cedar Rapids, Iowa. Upon a suggestion that Cedar Rapids might present a prospective field for Church Extension, the Rev. H. Baker was instructed to make an investigation. We quote from his report.

"Names of several families in Cedar Rapids who were said to be of Holland extraction were given us through the courtesy of the Rev. M. Faber. We were assured that there were many more. We investigated the field and found that of the seventeen names submitted, the only one who was connected with our Church had moved away. The others were people who have never had any connection with the Christian Reformed Church, in fact the majority consisted of Belgians and the few Hollanders on the list were either Roman Catholics or Methodists. We contacted a few families which at one time were members of the R. C. A. Through them we obtained the names of several persons of Holland background, but not one who
was interested in the Reformed faith. Those who are not Roman Catholics and still have a form of religion are connected with the Presbyterian or Methodist Churches and are perfectly satisfied to remain in them. Several are totally indifferent. We made some fifty calls.

“Cedar Rapids does not appear to be a city in which we can get a foothold. A large percentage of the population consists of Bohemians and Czechs. The number of people of Holland extraction is quite insignificant.”

This report was received for information and no further action was taken.

Royal Oak, Michigan. A preliminary investigation was made in this city. Other engagements made it impossible to follow it up. Considerable time must be spent in the field to gauge its possibilities.

b. Fields Visited

The Executive Committee instructed our missionary at large to visit and give his attention to fields for the purpose of gaining more detailed information concerning their needs, to explain the stand of the Committee, to counsel them as circumstances required, to adjust difficulties, and to remove misunderstanding as the need might be.

The fields visited were:
Newton, Iowa
Milwaukee, Wisconsin
Blackwell, Ontario
Windsor, Ontario
Dearborn, Michigan
Saginaw, Michigan
Monsey, New York
Pittstown, New Jersey
Otsego, Michigan
Minneapolis, Minnesota
Estelline, South Dakota

c. Contacts with Missionaries and Classes

The missionary at large has conferred with the several missionaries and attended the meetings of Classes in the interest of Home Missions: Grand Rapids, East; Grand Rapids, South; Grand Rapids, West; Hudson; and Pella.

He also met with the Home Mission Committees of Classes: California; Grand Rapids, East; Hudson-Hackensack; Minnesota; Ostfriesland; and Pella.
d. Pleading the Cause

The Rev. H. Baker delivered twenty-four addresses at Mission Festivals, eight at Young People's and Mission Societies, and conducted services in several churches with a view to making our people more mission conscious. To acquaint himself with the movements and trends in Home Missions he attended the meetings of the Home Missions Council held in Indianapolis, Indiana.

e. Work in Fields

Seymour, Grand Rapids. The congregation was organized on the 17th of June, 1939. The missionary at large continued to labor in this church until the fall of the year, giving it such assistance as was required.

Compton, California. In the June meeting of the Executive Committee the Rev. F. De Jong recommended that work be started in the Compton-South Gate district. He was instructed to make a preliminary investigation and to ascertain its prospects for Church Extension. In the September meeting the Rev. Wm. Kok who had visited the California field reported that the Home Mission Committee of Classis California, considered it advisable to begin work in Compton with a view to the possible organization of a congregation. The missionary at large was instructed to spend a few months in Compton to prepare and open the field. This was done in October and November. The response was encouraging.

Montello Park, Holland. At the request of Classis Holland and with the consent of the local consistories an investigation of the above named district was made which augers well for the organization of a congregation. Regular services are in process of being inaugurated to ascertain the prospects in this field.

Westnedge Hill, Kalamazoo. With the consent of the Third Church in Kalamazoo the territory indicated is being canvassed to gain more definite information concerning the prospects of church extension.

3. Summary

In reviewing the work of the past year we present the following:

a. Fields of which mention was made last year as probable fields for Home Mission work.

Houston, B. C. Placed under the care of a missionary.

Long Beach-South Gate, California. Field opened and now under the care of a missionary.
Des Moines, Iowa. Field placed under the care of a missionary.
Royal Oak, Michigan. Investigated, but not sufficiently to make a
definite statement concerning it.
Evanston, Illinois. Conditions do not warrant beginning work.
Milwaukee, Wisconsin. Field placed under the care of a missionary.

b. Congregation which passed from the Emergency to the Subsidy stage.

Dearborn, Michigan.
c. Field which passed from the Missionary to the Subsidy stage.

Windsor, Ontario.
d. New fields that were opened.
Compton, California.
Central Iowa.
Northwest, Canada.
Pasadena, California.
Montello Park, Michigan.
Mount Vernon, Washington.
e. Fields to be investigated or in the process of investigation.
Kalamazoo, Michigan.
San Diego, California.
Big Rapids, Michigan.
f. Congregations organized.
Seymour, Grand Rapids.
Houston, B. C., Canada.
Milwaukee, Wisconsin.
Windsor, Ontario.
Saginaw, Michigan.
g. Field that was investigated, but offers no prospects.
Cedar Rapids, Iowa.

4. BUDGET FOR CHURCH EXTENSION FOR THE YEAR 1941

a. Salaries of the Missionaries
(In order that Synod may note how the various amounts paid are
arrived at, we have listed separately, salary, car allowance, house
rent, and the amount contributed by the field that is served.)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Missionary</th>
<th>Salary</th>
<th>Car</th>
<th>Rent</th>
<th>Contr. by Field</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Baker</td>
<td>$2,500.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>$480.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>$2,980.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bergama</td>
<td>1,400.00</td>
<td>$200.00</td>
<td>480.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>2,080.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brink</td>
<td>1,800.00</td>
<td>200.00</td>
<td>480.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>2,480.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brondsema</td>
<td>1,800.00</td>
<td>200.00</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F. De Jong</td>
<td>2,000.00</td>
<td>200.00</td>
<td>480.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>2,680.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. De Jonge</td>
<td>1,400.00</td>
<td>200.00</td>
<td>480.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>2,080.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dusselje</td>
<td>1,800.00</td>
<td>200.00</td>
<td>480.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>2,480.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mellema</td>
<td>1,600.00</td>
<td>200.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>$600.00</td>
<td>1,200.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meyer</td>
<td>1,500.00</td>
<td>200.00</td>
<td>120.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>1,820.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spalink</td>
<td>1,800.00</td>
<td>200.00</td>
<td>420.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>2,420.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wierenga</td>
<td>2,000.00</td>
<td>200.00</td>
<td>480.00</td>
<td>120.00</td>
<td>2,560.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Total Amount for Salaries..............................................$24,780.00
b. Expenses incidental to calling a missionary for the East (This includes salary and moving expenses).......................... 3,000.00

c. Expenses incidental to the work (This includes expenses of the Missionary-at-Large, traveling of Missionaries investigating fields, Pulpit supplies during vacations and vacations) ............................................. 5,000.00

d. Administrative expenses ........................................................................................................ 1,000.00

Total Budget ............................................................................................................................... $33,780.00

e. Overtures in re Church Extension Budget.

(1) Quota
The Executive Committee overtures Synod to set the quota for the Church Extension work at $1.50 per family for the year 1941. This amount is needed to meet our budget for the coming year and is the same as previously. An allowance for possible expansion has not been made in the figures given.

(2) Salary
Whereas it has been found that in a given field the salary promised a missionary according to the schedule adopted by Synod may be far less than average salaries paid to resident ministers in the same district; and
Whereas living expenses vary in the fields served, the Executive Committee overtures Synod that it be given power to depart from the accepted salary schedule whenever the needs of a particular field make this imperative.
(Note: for adopted salary schedule Cf. Acts of Synod 1937, p. 83, No. 4, p. 147, No. 4.)

IV. FUND FOR NEEDY CHURCHES

1. INFORMATION

1. We take pleasure in reporting to Synod that word has been received from the churches at Alameda in Classis California, Ocheyedan in Classis Orange City, Imlay City in Classis Grand Rapids East, North Blendon in Classis Zeeland and Rusk also in Classis Zeeland, informing the Committee that no aid from the Fund for Needy Churches will be required for the ensuing year. These churches have therefore passed to the self-sustaining stage.

2. A voluntary reduction in the allowance granted by the Synod of 1939 was made by the Alameda Church in Classis California to the extent of $100.00 thereby reducing the subsidy allowance for 1940 to $200.00.

3. Upon request the following churches are receiving an additional allowance for the current year, i.e., additional to the amount promised by Synod:
   a. Hull, No. Dakota, an allowance of $300.00 which constitutes the total amount of aid received.
b. Rotterdam, Kansas, an allowance of $300.00 which also constitutes the total amount of aid received.

c. Alamosa, Colo., the pastor was granted an additional allowance of $125.00 due to a special need arising in the family.

d. Lansing, Michigan, an allowance of $250.00 which constitutes the total amount of aid received for this year.

4. The following churches were organized in the course of this year and were granted aid from the Fund for Needy Churches, upon recommendation of their respective Classes:

a. Dearborn-Windsor, Grand Rapids East... $700.00
b. Holland, Marsh, Grand Rapids East .... 700.00
c. Seymour, Grand Rapids East .......... 600.00

5. The following churches received the assurance, upon their request and the recommendation of their Classes, that the promised amount of aid could be expected from the time they obtain the services of a pastor (see Acts 1937, Art. 103, B, 5, p. 84):

a. Plainfield, Grand Rapids West $600.00
b. Sullivan, Muskegon .................... 600.00
c. Battle Creek, Kalamazoo ............. 200.00
d. Chandler, Minnesota ................. 200.00
e. Arlene, Muskegon ..................... 550.00
f. Muskegon Heights, Muskegon ..... 150.00
g. Worthington, Orange City ........... 200.00

2. RECOMMENDATIONS FOR AID FOR 1941

The Executive Committee being instructed to present its recommendation for aid from the Fund for Needy Churches, would remind Synod of the following regulations that have been adopted by previous Synods and that have guided our Committee in presenting its recommendations:

1. Art. 5, h, of the Home Missions Order: the work of the Executive Committee shall be “to pass upon all applications for support from the Fund for Needy Churches and to submit its recommendations to Synod for approval. It shall, in these recommendations, give due consideration to an equitable distribution of the Fund for Needy Churches.”

2. Regulations adopted by the Synod of 1937, cf. Acts of Synod 1937, page 84 B, 1 and 2, “We advise Synod to adopt the recommendation of the Executive Committee that, as a rule, the subsidy paid to any church shall not be in excess of fifty percent of the salary paid the minister serving such a church on the grounds given.”

“We advise Synod to adopt the recommendation of the Executive Committee regarding the sliding scale in the distribution of the money of the Subsidy Fund, with this understanding that room is left for exceptional cases which are to be judged on their own merits.”

3. To the sliding scale itself found on page 150 of the Acts of Synod 1937, which is as follows:
a) Churches numbering 20 families or less to receive an allowance, where necessary, of $600.00 per year, with $700.00 as a maximum figure.
b) Churches numbering between 21 and 30 families to receive an allowance, where necessary, of $500.00 with $600.00 as a maximum figure.
c) Churches numbering between 31 and 40 families to receive an allowance, where necessary, of $300.00 with $500.00 as a maximum allowance.
d) Churches numbering between 41 and 50 families to receive an allowance, where necessary, of $200.00 with $300.00 as a maximum allowance.
e) Churches numbering more than 50 families are to be considered exceptional cases and must be judged on their own merits.

Based on these instructions the Executive Committee presents its recommendations for aid from the Fund for Needy Churches for the year 1941, together with other information necessary for intelligent action on the part of Synod.
### REQUEST FOR AID FROM FUND FOR NEEDY CHURCHES FOR 1941

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Congregations</th>
<th>Class</th>
<th>Families</th>
<th>Class. Recont.</th>
<th>Our. Recom.</th>
<th>$700</th>
<th>$700</th>
<th>$700</th>
<th>$700</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. Hamshire</td>
<td>Pella</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Modesto</td>
<td>California</td>
<td>17-14</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Sultan</td>
<td>Pacific</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. Birnamwood</td>
<td>Wisconsin</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. Randolph II</td>
<td>Wisconsin</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. Terra Celia</td>
<td>Hackensack</td>
<td>18-15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. Shepherd</td>
<td>Pacific</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8. Sullivan</td>
<td>Muskegon</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9. Hoboken</td>
<td>Hudson</td>
<td>17</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10. Momence</td>
<td>Illinois</td>
<td>17</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11. Ooster</td>
<td>Ostfriesland</td>
<td>15-17</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12. Pipestone</td>
<td>Minnesota</td>
<td>15-18</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13. Plainfield</td>
<td>G. R. West</td>
<td>18-20</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14. Western Spr.</td>
<td>Illinois</td>
<td>20</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15. Holland Marsh</td>
<td>G. R. East</td>
<td>20</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16. Vancouver</td>
<td>Pacific</td>
<td>22-20</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17. Grangeville</td>
<td>Pacific</td>
<td>20</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18. Atwood</td>
<td>Muskegon</td>
<td>23-21</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19. Dorr Center</td>
<td>G. R. South</td>
<td>22</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20. Chattam</td>
<td>G. R. East</td>
<td>20-22</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21. Flint</td>
<td>G. R. East</td>
<td>20-22</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22. Decatur</td>
<td>Kalamazoo</td>
<td>22</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23. Conrad</td>
<td>Pacific</td>
<td>20-22</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24. Noordeloos</td>
<td>Holland</td>
<td>22</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25. Grandville</td>
<td>G. R. South</td>
<td>20-23</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26. Sibley</td>
<td>Orange City</td>
<td>23</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27. [Holland-</td>
<td>G. R. East</td>
<td>13</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28. Granum</td>
<td>Pacific</td>
<td>23</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29. Holland</td>
<td>Sioux Center</td>
<td>23</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30. Bejou</td>
<td>Minnesota</td>
<td>25-25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31. Hollandale</td>
<td>Minnesota</td>
<td>22-25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Details
- **Salary Debt**: Amount paid by the congregation.
- **Contrib. Now**: Amount contributed by the congregation.
- **39-40 Salary Debt Contrib. Now Asked**: Comparison of salary debt and contributions over the years.

**Class**: Classis

**Our**: Our Recom.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Congregations</th>
<th>Classis</th>
<th>Families</th>
<th>Salary</th>
<th>Debt</th>
<th>Annual</th>
<th>Aid Now</th>
<th>Aid Asked</th>
<th>Class Reom.</th>
<th>Our Reom.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>32. Hancock</td>
<td>Minnesota</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>$1,200</td>
<td>$3,181</td>
<td>$74.49</td>
<td>$600</td>
<td>$600</td>
<td>$600</td>
<td>$600</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33. Arlene</td>
<td>Muskegon</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>$1,200</td>
<td>770</td>
<td>46.00</td>
<td>550</td>
<td>550</td>
<td>550</td>
<td>550</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34. Goshen, Ind.</td>
<td>Kalamazoo</td>
<td>23-25</td>
<td>$1,200</td>
<td>220</td>
<td>60.19</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35. Carnes</td>
<td>Orange City</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>$1,200</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>50.00</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36. Sioux City</td>
<td>Orange City</td>
<td>22-25</td>
<td>$1,200</td>
<td>3,790</td>
<td>43.87</td>
<td>700</td>
<td>700</td>
<td>700</td>
<td>650</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37. Lansing</td>
<td>G. R. East</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>$1,240</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>76.36</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>38. Zillah</td>
<td>Pacific</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>$1,350</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>60.00</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>600</td>
<td>600</td>
<td>500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39. Ackley</td>
<td>Ostfriesland</td>
<td>26-28</td>
<td>$1,200</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>66.00</td>
<td>400</td>
<td>400</td>
<td>400</td>
<td>400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40. Goshen, N. Y.</td>
<td>Hudson</td>
<td>21-26</td>
<td>$1,300</td>
<td>11,000</td>
<td>71.93</td>
<td>600</td>
<td>600</td>
<td>600</td>
<td>600</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41. Glendale</td>
<td>California</td>
<td>22-27</td>
<td>$1,200</td>
<td>8,950</td>
<td>104.00</td>
<td>600</td>
<td>600</td>
<td>600</td>
<td>600</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>42. Portland</td>
<td>G. R. East</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>$1,220</td>
<td>745</td>
<td>58.44</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>43. Preakness</td>
<td>Hackensack</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>$1,400</td>
<td>4,978</td>
<td>70.00</td>
<td>600</td>
<td>600</td>
<td>600</td>
<td>600</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>44. Parchment</td>
<td>Kalamazoo</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>$1,000</td>
<td>6,425</td>
<td>74.88</td>
<td>600</td>
<td>700</td>
<td>600</td>
<td>600</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45. †Sioux Falls</td>
<td>†Sioux Center</td>
<td>26-28</td>
<td>$1,000</td>
<td>4,900</td>
<td>53.85</td>
<td>600</td>
<td>550</td>
<td>550</td>
<td>550</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>46. Delavan</td>
<td>Wisconsin</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>$1,200</td>
<td>850</td>
<td>65.86</td>
<td>600</td>
<td>600</td>
<td>600</td>
<td>600</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>47. Winnipeg</td>
<td>Minnesota</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>$1,300</td>
<td>2,500</td>
<td>63.45</td>
<td>700</td>
<td>800</td>
<td>800</td>
<td>700</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>48. Artesia</td>
<td>California</td>
<td>15-26</td>
<td>$1,200</td>
<td>4,700</td>
<td>65.00</td>
<td>700</td>
<td>650</td>
<td>650</td>
<td>550</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>49. Vesper</td>
<td>Wisconsin</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>$1,200</td>
<td>1,050</td>
<td>53.92</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50. Holland</td>
<td>Ostfriesland</td>
<td>21-30</td>
<td>$1,200</td>
<td>3,425</td>
<td>77.88</td>
<td>600</td>
<td>800</td>
<td>600</td>
<td>500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>51. Alamosa</td>
<td>Pella</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>$1,600</td>
<td>153</td>
<td>93.54</td>
<td>450</td>
<td>450</td>
<td>450</td>
<td>450</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>52. Rudyard</td>
<td>Muskegon</td>
<td>30-29</td>
<td>$1,490</td>
<td>143</td>
<td>58.00</td>
<td>550</td>
<td>550</td>
<td>550</td>
<td>550</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>53. Brooten</td>
<td>Minnesota</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>$1,200</td>
<td>3,825</td>
<td>66.30</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>54. Pine Creek</td>
<td>Holland</td>
<td>29-32</td>
<td>$1,200</td>
<td>3,000</td>
<td>50.00</td>
<td>600</td>
<td>600</td>
<td>600</td>
<td>550</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>55. Battle Creek</td>
<td>Kalamazoo</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>$1,400</td>
<td>2,905</td>
<td>98.42</td>
<td>200</td>
<td>200</td>
<td>200</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>56. Ada</td>
<td>G. R. East</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>$1,500</td>
<td>600</td>
<td>77.61</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>57. Tracy</td>
<td>Pella</td>
<td>30-33</td>
<td>$1,200</td>
<td>1,600</td>
<td>67.53</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>58. Ogilvie</td>
<td>Minnesota</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>$1,200</td>
<td>766</td>
<td>42.87</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>59. Mountain Lake</td>
<td>Minnesota</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>$1,200</td>
<td>225</td>
<td>34.30</td>
<td>350</td>
<td>350</td>
<td>350</td>
<td>350</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>60. Hawarden</td>
<td>Orange City</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>$1,200</td>
<td>2,450</td>
<td>60.00</td>
<td>350</td>
<td>350</td>
<td>350</td>
<td>350</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>61. DesPlaines</td>
<td>Orange City</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>$1,300</td>
<td>14,000</td>
<td>80.00</td>
<td>600</td>
<td>600</td>
<td>600</td>
<td>550</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>62. Morrison</td>
<td>Illinois</td>
<td>32-35</td>
<td>$1,200</td>
<td>4,100</td>
<td>65.00</td>
<td>600</td>
<td>600</td>
<td>600</td>
<td>550</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>63. Rock Rapids</td>
<td>†Sioux Center</td>
<td>31-35</td>
<td>$1,200</td>
<td>4,700</td>
<td>61.89</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>64. Wright</td>
<td>Ostfriesland</td>
<td>30-35</td>
<td>$1,300</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>85.00</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>65. Sunnyside</td>
<td>Pacific</td>
<td>32-35</td>
<td>$1,400</td>
<td>$1,050</td>
<td>62.08 $450</td>
<td>$450</td>
<td>$450</td>
<td>$400</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>66. Sumas</td>
<td>Pacific</td>
<td>33-35</td>
<td>1,200</td>
<td>2,350</td>
<td>46.68 500</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>67. Bigelow</td>
<td>Orange City</td>
<td>29-35</td>
<td>1,200</td>
<td>1,100</td>
<td>65.00 400</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>68. Otley</td>
<td>Pella</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>1,200</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>52.00 300</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>69. Crookston</td>
<td>Minnesota</td>
<td>30-35</td>
<td>1,200</td>
<td>4,100</td>
<td>43.45 550</td>
<td>400</td>
<td>400</td>
<td>400</td>
<td>400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>70. Raymond</td>
<td>Minnesota</td>
<td>34-36</td>
<td>1,320</td>
<td>2,000</td>
<td>45.00 440</td>
<td>400</td>
<td>400</td>
<td>400</td>
<td>400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>71. West Branch</td>
<td>Muskegon</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>1,200</td>
<td>750</td>
<td>47.31 400</td>
<td>400</td>
<td>400</td>
<td>400</td>
<td>400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>72. Middelburg</td>
<td>Orange City</td>
<td>35-37</td>
<td>1,200</td>
<td>747</td>
<td>64.51 0</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>300</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>73. Monarch</td>
<td>Pacific</td>
<td>34-37</td>
<td>1,500</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>73.55 400</td>
<td>400</td>
<td>400</td>
<td>400</td>
<td>350</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>74. Bauer</td>
<td>G. R. South</td>
<td>35-38</td>
<td>1,200</td>
<td>945</td>
<td>50.27 400</td>
<td>400</td>
<td>400</td>
<td>400</td>
<td>350</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>75. Coopersville</td>
<td>G. R. West</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>1,500</td>
<td>2,025</td>
<td>50.61 400</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>76. Hills</td>
<td>Sioux Center</td>
<td>45-38</td>
<td>1,300</td>
<td>5,250</td>
<td>70.00 250</td>
<td>350</td>
<td>350</td>
<td>350</td>
<td>350</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>77. Bemis</td>
<td>Minnesota</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>1,500</td>
<td>750</td>
<td>43.46 300</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>78. Colton</td>
<td>Sioux Center</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>1,200</td>
<td>6,600</td>
<td>55.00 500</td>
<td>550</td>
<td>550</td>
<td>550</td>
<td>500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>79. Seymour</td>
<td>G. R. East</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>1,560</td>
<td>1,750</td>
<td>62.00 600</td>
<td>600</td>
<td>600</td>
<td>600</td>
<td>600</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>80. Eastmanville</td>
<td>G. R. West</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>1,500</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>61.75 300</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>81. Hardewyk</td>
<td>Holland</td>
<td>41-43</td>
<td>1,700</td>
<td>250</td>
<td>62.30 300</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>82. Aetna</td>
<td>Muskegon</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>1,300</td>
<td>2,600</td>
<td>53.21 300</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>83. Worthington</td>
<td>Orange City</td>
<td>42-44</td>
<td>1,200</td>
<td>3,652</td>
<td>92.58 200</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>200</td>
<td>200</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>84. De Motte</td>
<td>Illinois</td>
<td>41-44</td>
<td>1,300</td>
<td>9,300</td>
<td>100.00 450</td>
<td>450</td>
<td>450</td>
<td>450</td>
<td>400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>85. Chandler</td>
<td>Minnesota</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>1,500</td>
<td>3,300</td>
<td>45.25 300</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>200</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>86. Volga</td>
<td>Minnesota</td>
<td>44-46</td>
<td>1,200</td>
<td>3,865</td>
<td>53.97 300</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>87. Holland</td>
<td>Minnesota</td>
<td>46-47</td>
<td>1,500</td>
<td>3,673</td>
<td>62.00 400</td>
<td>400</td>
<td>400</td>
<td>400</td>
<td>300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>88. Milwood</td>
<td>Kalamazoo</td>
<td>45-48</td>
<td>1,350</td>
<td>5,600</td>
<td>66.66 300</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>89. Muskegon Hts</td>
<td>Muskegon</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>1,500</td>
<td>1,020</td>
<td>32.00 150</td>
<td>150</td>
<td>150</td>
<td>150</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>90. East Martin</td>
<td>Kalamazoo</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>1,400</td>
<td>6,400</td>
<td>59.85 200</td>
<td>250</td>
<td>250</td>
<td>250</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>91. East Leonard</td>
<td>G. R. West</td>
<td>57-60</td>
<td>1,800</td>
<td>28,416</td>
<td>87.00 600</td>
<td>600</td>
<td>600</td>
<td>600</td>
<td>400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>92. Lynden III</td>
<td>Pacific</td>
<td>56-62</td>
<td>1,600</td>
<td>9,375</td>
<td>72.00 300</td>
<td>200</td>
<td>200</td>
<td>200</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Total amount of subsidies recommended $44,950.00
To make adjustments between Synods (cf. Art. 5, H. M. O.) $3,000.00
For moving expenses (cf. Acts Synod 1939, p. 51, art. XI) $1,000.00

Total budget for 1941 $48,950.00

* Our Committee is wholly in agreement with the Eastern Home Mission Board that the pastor of Hoboken should receive an increase in salary. However, in view of the amount of work which he performs in the Seaman's Home (cf. Agenda II, page 110) and in view of the large amount of assets placed to the credit of this Home (cf. Agenda II, page 113) our Committee proposes that this increase be granted the Rev. Kort from that source rather than from the Fund for Needy Churches.

† Sioux Falls request for $600.00 aid was granted the past year because of the low salary received by the pastor of said church (cf. Acts 1939, page 50, IX, 1, b). Our Committee interprets Synod's action as requiring of this church that it increase this salary. We would call the attention of Synod to the fact that this has not been done for the year 1940, neither in it being proposed for 1941.
The Executive Committee overtures Synod to set the quota for the Help for Needy Churches Fund at $2.25 per family. This amount is necessary to meet the obligations assumed. This figure is the same as requested previously.

V. EMERGENCY FUND

1. The congregation at Dearborn, Michigan, has become a calling church, hence it no longer is supported by this Fund. When candidate P. Honderd accepted a call from the Sullivan church the support given the congregation at Estelline, S. D., was discontinued.

2. At present there are only two candidates that have no regular charges. They are not engaged in the service of any congregation, nor have they expressed a desire to be thus engaged.

3. The Fund will continue to be used for the purpose of engaging students for the summer months and to support candidates who are engaged in serving weak congregations and fields which desire their ministry.

4. During the summer of 1939 the following students were engaged in congregational work:
   - Mr. G. Boerefyu, Ontario, California
   - Mr. H. Boer, Lacombe and Burdett
   - Mr. F. Netz, Lacombe and Burdett
   - Mr. J. Daane, Pleasant Valley and Purewater
   - Mr. S. Kramer, Pleasant Valley and Purewater

5. For the summer of 1940 the following students have been engaged:
   - Mr. G. Vande Riet, Pleasant Valley and Purewater
   - Mr. A. Hoogstrate, Pleasant Valley and Purewater
   - Mr. J. Daane, Ontario, California
   - Mr. S. Kramer, Pittstown and Monsey
   - Mr. H. Petersen, Burdett, Canada
   - Mr. H. Boer, Houston, Canada
   - Mr. J. Kromminga, Otsego, Mich.
   - Mr. J. Mulder, Estelline, S. D.

VI. REPORT—TREASURER

REPORT OF THE TREASURY FOR THE YEAR 1939

RECEIPTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Cash on hand Jan. 1, 1939</td>
<td>$26,350.44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Received for Church Extension</td>
<td>$33,481.52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Received for Emergency Fund</td>
<td>$2,382.91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Received for Subsidy</td>
<td>$42,226.51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>$105,041.38</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

## DISBURSEMENTS

For Church Extension ........................................ $26,011.67  
For Emergency .................................................. 3,876.93  
For Subsidy .................................................... 43,215.40  

Total .............................................................. $73,104.00  
Cash Balance Dec. 31, 1939 .................................. $31,937.38  

## ACCOUNT OF INDIVIDUAL FUNDS

### THE CHURCH EXTENSION FUND:

- Cash on hand Jan. 1, 1939 .................................. $10,204.80  
- Receipts for 1939 ............................................. 33,481.52  
  
Total .............................................................. $43,686.32  
Disbursements ................................................................ 26,011.67  
Cash Balance Dec. 31, 1939 .................................. $17,674.65  

### THE EMERGENCY FUND:

- Cash on hand Jan. 1, 1939 .................................. $3,033.94  
- Receipts for 1939 ............................................. 2,382.91  
  
Total .............................................................. $5,416.85  
Disbursements ................................................................ 3,876.93  
Cash Balance Dec. 31, 1939 .................................. $1,539.92  

### THE SUBSIDY FUND:

- Cash on hand Jan. 1, 1939 .................................. $13,111.70  
- Receipts for 1939 ............................................. 42,826.51  
  
Total .............................................................. $55,938.21  
Disbursements ................................................................ 43,215.40  
Cash Balance Dec. 31, 1939 .................................. $12,722.81  

Grand Total Cash on hand .................................. $31,937.38  

## STATEMENT OF INCOME IN THE THREE FUNDS

### THE CHURCH EXTENSION FUND:

- Received through Classical Treasurers .................. $30,711.58  
- Received from all other sources .......................... 2,769.94  
  
Total .............................................................. $33,481.52  

### THE EMERGENCY FUND:

- Received through Classical Treasurers .................. $1,783.53  
- Received from all other sources .......................... 599.38  
  
Total .............................................................. $2,382.91  

### THE SUBSIDY FUND:

- Received through Classical Treasurers .................. $41,745.64  
- Received from all other sources .......................... 1,080.87  
  
Total .............................................................. $42,826.51
SUPPLEMENT III

Total Receipts for 1939.......................... $ 78,690.94
Cash on hand Jan. 1, 1939.......................... 26,350.44

Grand Total.......................................... $105,041.38

MISCELLANEOUS RECEIPTS

THE CHURCH EXTENSION FUND:
From Individuals, Missionary Unions, etc.$  989.30
From Missionaries and their Fields............  1,184.12
From the Netherlands for Canada..............  44.00
Earnings from securities held..................  581.54
Refund from Administrative Expenses...........  20.98

Total.................................................. $  2,769.94

THE EMERGENCY FUND:
From Individuals, Societies, etc.$  488.41
From fields served by students................  90.00
Refund from Administrative Expenses...........  20.97

Total.................................................. $  599.38

THE SUBSIDY FUND:
From Individuals, Missionary Unions, etc.$  262.58
Earnings from securities held..................  797.31
Refund from Administrative Expenses...........  20.98

Total.................................................. $  1,080.87

Grand Total.......................................... $  4,450.19

TOTAL INCOME FROM ALL SOURCES
From the Classical Treasurers...................$ 74,240.75
From Miscellaneous Receipts..................... 4,450.19

Total.................................................. $ 78,690.94

For comparison we here give the figures of the last three years:
Total income for 1937...........................$ 80,341.24
Total income for 1938........................... 80,584.97
Total income for 1939........................... 78,690.94
A decrease for 1939 over 1938.................$1,894.03

SECURITIES HELD AND AMOUNT EARNED IN 1939

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Security</th>
<th>Par Value</th>
<th>Market Value</th>
<th>Earned</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Kent Country Club Bond</td>
<td>$ 500.00</td>
<td>$ 125.00</td>
<td>$ 12.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pantlind Hotel Bond</td>
<td>500.00</td>
<td>50.00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Canadian Northern Railroad</td>
<td>1,000.00</td>
<td>1,125.00</td>
<td>65.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cleveland Elec. Ill. Co.:</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>455 Shares Common</td>
<td>None</td>
<td>20,020.00</td>
<td>1,023.75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20 Shares Preferred</td>
<td>None</td>
<td>2,260.00</td>
<td>90.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Little Miami Railroad</td>
<td>1,600.00</td>
<td>3,200.00</td>
<td>137.60</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Total Earned.......................... $ 1,328.85
This amount was divided as follows:

For Church Extension, 40%.......................... $ 531.54
For Subsidy, 60%.................................. 797.31

Total................................................. $1,328.85

The following statement is in our files: “I have examined the above mentioned securities which were in the safe deposit box Jan. 15, 1940, under the name of Executive Committee for Home Missions.

(Signed) John Yonkman,
Manager Wealthy-Eastern Branch
Old Kent Bank.”

Administrative Expenses for 1939

Office Supplies, Printing, Postage, Etc.................. $ 69.68
Traveling to Meetings........................................ 297.32
Committee Expenses ........................................ 600.00
Auditor’s Fee ............................................. 25.00
Treasurer’s Bond ........................................... 12.50
Incorporation Fee: State of Michigan.................... 2.00
Tracts .................................................... 12.25
Speaking Tour Expenses: Revs. Kok and Geels........ 157.00

Total.................................................. $1,175.75
Refunded by Rev. Kok..................................... $ 62.93

Actual Administrative Expenses.......................... $1,112.82

(This is slightly over 1½% for administration.)
(This amount was drawn equally from each of the three funds.)

Statement of Disbursements for the Year 1939

The Extension Fund:
Salaries of the Missionaries.......................... $ 20,776.35
Expenses of the Missionaries......................... 2,882.18
Remunerations and Expenses to Pastors............. 858.32
Loan to Canadian Church: Netherlands Fund ....... 102.90
Administrative Expenses ...................... 391.92
Dearborn, Mich., Donated by Synod................ 1,000.00

Total............................................... $ 26,011.67

The Emergency Fund:
Paid to Candidates and Students .................... $ 3,140.44
Moving Expenses for Pastors ......................... 344.57
Administrative Expenses ...................... 391.92

Total................................................. $ 3,876.93

The Subsidy Fund:
Paid to Subsidized Churches ......................... $ 42,823.49
Administrative Expenses ...................... 391.91

Total................................................. $ 43,215.40

Grand Total........................................... $ 73,104.00
The following is the amount paid out to the Missionaries:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Missionary</th>
<th>Salary and Rent</th>
<th>Expenses</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>H. Baker</td>
<td>$2,980.00</td>
<td>$688.35</td>
<td>$3,668.35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. S. Balt</td>
<td>1,066.64</td>
<td></td>
<td>1,066.64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>K. Bergsma</td>
<td>2,054.96</td>
<td>82.40</td>
<td>2,137.36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M. Botbyl</td>
<td>2,320.00</td>
<td>189.00</td>
<td>2,509.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. R. Brink</td>
<td>2,480.00</td>
<td>274.41*</td>
<td>2,754.41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F. De Jong</td>
<td>2,480.00</td>
<td>34.00</td>
<td>2,514.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. De Jonge</td>
<td>1,980.00</td>
<td>869.38*</td>
<td>2,849.38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D. Mellema</td>
<td>1,100.00†</td>
<td></td>
<td>1,100.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm. Meyer</td>
<td>1,990.00</td>
<td>167.14*</td>
<td>2,157.14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H. Wierenga</td>
<td>2,324.75</td>
<td>577.50*</td>
<td>2,902.25</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Totals...............$20,776.35 $2,882.18 $23,658.53

* These four brethren moved during the year.
† Rev. Mellema received $600.00 from the Fremont churches.

In the salary and rent item the automobile allowance is included.

STATEMENT OF AMOUNTS RECEIVED FROM EACH CLASSIS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Classis</th>
<th>Extension</th>
<th>Emergency</th>
<th>Subsidy</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>California</td>
<td>$1,053.69</td>
<td>$86.83</td>
<td>$1,153.86</td>
<td>$2,499.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G. R. East</td>
<td>3,074.00</td>
<td>294.08</td>
<td>3,368.08</td>
<td>7,231.24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G. R. South</td>
<td>3,013.86</td>
<td>115.42</td>
<td>3,129.28</td>
<td>7,111.32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G. R. West</td>
<td>1,684.20</td>
<td>94.75</td>
<td>2,778.95</td>
<td>4,063.05</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hackensack</td>
<td>1,171.00</td>
<td>197.00</td>
<td>1,368.00</td>
<td>2,969.55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holland</td>
<td>2,872.41</td>
<td>130.40</td>
<td>3,002.81</td>
<td>6,715.21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hudson</td>
<td>1,621.04</td>
<td>130.49</td>
<td>1,751.53</td>
<td>3,749.53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Illinois</td>
<td>3,704.30</td>
<td>187.88</td>
<td>4,021.82</td>
<td>7,592.13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kalamazoo</td>
<td>1,153.14</td>
<td>73.01</td>
<td>1,226.15</td>
<td>2,883.90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minnesota</td>
<td>658.34</td>
<td>11.21</td>
<td>1,271.85</td>
<td>1,951.93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muskegon</td>
<td>2,940.97</td>
<td>36.63</td>
<td>2,977.60</td>
<td>6,718.56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orange City</td>
<td>367.26</td>
<td>10.14</td>
<td>1,477.41</td>
<td>1,855.52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ostfriesland</td>
<td>774.30</td>
<td>12.40</td>
<td>956.70</td>
<td>1,772.55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pacific</td>
<td>1,319.87</td>
<td>30.13</td>
<td>2,550.00</td>
<td>3,408.67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pella</td>
<td>1,474.45</td>
<td>56.13</td>
<td>1,930.58</td>
<td>3,460.65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sioux Center</td>
<td>641.88</td>
<td>141.79</td>
<td>1,303.67</td>
<td>2,046.34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wisconsin</td>
<td>1,836.19</td>
<td>5.00</td>
<td>1,841.19</td>
<td>2,901.97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zeeland</td>
<td>1,875.98</td>
<td>170.24</td>
<td>2,182.22</td>
<td>4,458.45</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Total...$30,711.58 $1,783.53 $41,745.64 $74,240.75
STATEMENT OF SHORTAGE TO MEET THE FULL QUOTA
BY EACH CLASSIS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Classis</th>
<th>Extension</th>
<th>Subsidy</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>California</td>
<td>$106.00</td>
<td>$376.84</td>
<td>$482.84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G. R. East</td>
<td>$551.64</td>
<td>$662.96</td>
<td>$1,214.60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G. R. South</td>
<td>$531.80</td>
<td>$600.59</td>
<td>$1,132.39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G. R. West</td>
<td>$51.50</td>
<td>$38.05</td>
<td>$89.55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hackensack</td>
<td>$105.08</td>
<td>$254.60</td>
<td>$359.69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holland</td>
<td>$525.46</td>
<td>$864.00</td>
<td>$1,389.46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hudson</td>
<td>$978.70</td>
<td>$1,344.05</td>
<td>$2,322.75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Illinois</td>
<td>$238.56</td>
<td>$218.25</td>
<td>$457.81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minnesota</td>
<td>$992.16*</td>
<td>$906.65</td>
<td>$1,898.81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muskegon</td>
<td>$216.53</td>
<td>$443.98</td>
<td>$660.51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orange City</td>
<td>$954.24*</td>
<td>$334.28</td>
<td>$1,288.52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ostfriesland</td>
<td>$5.20</td>
<td>$64.65</td>
<td>$69.85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pacific</td>
<td>$261.43</td>
<td>$49.03</td>
<td>$310.46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pella</td>
<td>$384.05</td>
<td>$502.98</td>
<td>$887.03</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sioux Center</td>
<td>$1,318.62*</td>
<td>$1,812.16*</td>
<td>$2,630.78*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wisconsin</td>
<td>$180.43</td>
<td>$327.22</td>
<td>$507.65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zeeland</td>
<td>$515.02</td>
<td>$775.68</td>
<td>$1,290.70</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Totals: $7,866.73 $9,075.97 $16,942.70

* These Classes have not brought 50% of the quota.

With deep appreciation we list the following congregations who have given 100% to both the Extension and the Subsidy Fund.

Cl. California:  
Alameda  
Artesia  
Bellflower  
Hanford  
Crow Point-San Antone  
Farmington-Toadlena  
Glendale  
Los Angeles  
Modesto  
Redlands  
Rehoboth  
Ripon  
Tohatchi  
Cl. G. R. East:  
Ada  
Blackwell  
Chatham  
Dennis Ave.  
Detroit  
Eastern Ave.  
First G. R.  
Neland Ave.  
Oakdale Park  
Sherman St.  
Cl. G. R. South:  
Baner  
Bethel  
Burton Heights  
Byron Center  
Franklin St.  
Grandville Ave.  
Lee St.  
Moline  
Broadway  
Coldbrook  
Creston  
East Leonard  
Grant  
West Leonard  
Cl. Hackensack:  
Bethel Paterson  
Englewood  
Prospect St.  
Summer St.  
Third Paterson  
Terra Cela  
West Sayville  
Cl. Holland:  
Central Ave.  
Fourteenth St.  
Maple Ave.  
Ninth St.  
Prospect Park  
16th St.  
E. Saugatuck  
Graafschap  
Harderwyk  
Cl. Kalamazoo:  
Battle Creek  
Cleveland West  
Comstock  
East Martin  
3rd Kalamazoo  
Willard  
Cl. Minnesota:  
Brooten  
Leota  
Cl. Muskegon:  
1st Fremont  
2nd Fremont  
1st Gr. Haven  
2nd Gr. Haven  
1st Muskegon  
Emmanuel  
Allen Ave.  
Bethany  
Musk. Heights  
New Era  
Prosper  
Rudyard  
Spring Lake
The following churches have paid nothing:

1. In Either Fund:
   Hamilton, Ont., Canada
   Lansing, Mich.
   Windsor, Ont., Canada
   Goshen, N. Y.
   Winnipeg, Man., Canada
   Grundy Center, Iowa
   Newton, Iowa
   Vona, Colorado
   Purewater, So. Dak.

2. In the Extension Fund:
   Dorr, Mich.
   Plainfield, Mich.
   Preakness, N. J.
   Noordeloos, Mich.
   Morrison, Ill.
   Decatur, Mich.
   Otsego, Mich.
   Rejou, Minn.
   Holland, Minn.
   Hollandale, Minn.

3. In the Subsidy Fund:
   Hope, Grandville, Mich.
   1st Paterson, N. J.
   Estelline, So. Dak.
   Shackleton, Canada
   Lebanon Iowa

Humbly Submitted,
D. D. Bonnema, Treasurer.
REPORT OF THE TREASURY,  
Jan. 1, 1940, to June 1, 1940

**THE CHURCH EXTENSION FUND:**  
On hand Jan. 1, 1940 .................................... $17,674.65  
Received till June 1 ..................................... 8,293.65  
Total ..................................................... $25,968.30  
Paid out: June 1 ........................................ 19,392.72  
Cash on hand ............................................. $ 6,575.58

**THE EMERGENCY FUND:**  
On hand Jan. 1, 1940 .................................... $ 1,539.92  
Received .................................................. 405.05  
Total ..................................................... $ 1,944.97  
Paid out .................................................. 933.56  
Cash on hand ............................................. $ 1,011.41

**FUND FOR NEEDY CHURCHES:**  
On hand Jan. 1, 1940 .................................... $12,722.81  
Received .................................................. 11,297.70  
Total ..................................................... $24,020.51  
Paid out .................................................. 22,670.38  
Cash on hand ............................................. $ 1,350.13

Cash on hand ............................................. $ 1,350.13

Grand Total Cash on hand ................................ $ 8,937.12

Total amount paid out Jan. 1 to June 1, 1940 .................. $42,996.66  
Total amount received from Jan. 1 to June 1 .................. $19,996.40

Disbursements exceeding receipts ...................... $23,000.26

From this it is evident that we have paid out twice as much as we have received which was possible because of the balance we had Jan. 1, 1940. But it also manifests that money must be sent in more regularly during the remaining seven months, shall we be able to meet the needs as they arise.

With thanks to God, humbly submitted,  
D. D. BONNEMA, Treasurer.

VII. REPORT TO SYNOD

1. The manner in which the loan to Arcadia Mission should be repaid was referred to our Committee. (see Acts 1939, Article XIV, 2, page 68.)

"Synod decide that this $3000.00 shall become an obligation to the Church Help Fund, subject to certain stipulations, the formulation of which is referred to the Executive Committee to report to the Synod of 1940. Grounds:
a. This is something entirely new.

b. We as a Committee do not feel that the stipulations regarding this matter can be drawn up by us at this Synod.

Adopted."

Your Committee has considered this matter and begs to submit the following:

a. That Synod rescind the decision of 1939, viz. that this loan "shall become an obligation to the Church Help Fund"; and decide that this loan shall be returned in full to the Church Extension Fund. **Ground:**

Money contributed by the denomination for the work of church extension should be retained and used for the purpose for which it was originally intended.

b. That Synod decide that this loan be paid back to the Church Extension Fund in accordance with the stipulations that pertain to loans paid back to the Church Help Fund.

2. An overture from the Church of Sultan and supported by Classis was presented to the Synod of 1939. (see Agenda 1939, Part II pp. 138 and 140.) It reads as follows:

"The consistory of the Sultan Chr. Ref. Church overtures Synod to revise or amend the Home Mission Order, Art. 5 (h) as follows: The article reads thus, 'To pass upon all applications for support from the Subsidy Fund and to submit its recommendations to Synod for approval.' The consistory overtures Synod to add the following clause: and in each case when the recommendations of the Executive Committee differs from the recommendation of the Classis, the Executive Committee shall call the attention of the Synod to this difference and state the reasons why the Executive Committee differs from the Classis." **Grounds:**

1. This will give the delegates of the Classis involved full opportunity to present the case fully to Synod.

2. This will give the Synod full opportunity to vote intelligently in each case and not simply to put its stamp of approval on the recommendations of the Executive Committee and the Budget Committee as has been done in the past, without having the case fully presented to Synod.

3. This will give greater satisfaction in the Churches and Classes involved, for all parties will realize that their
case has been fully considered, which is not true in the present method.

4. This is in accord with our Reformed Church Order and Practice, that all parties be given all opportunity to present their case before the deciding body."

The Advisory Committee of the Synod of 1939 advised "not to adopt this overture for the reasons given by the Executive Committee." These reasons were:

"A representative of the Executive Committee has met each time with the Budget Committee of Synod to explain every case, to answer the questions of its members and to give all information desired on the basis of the questionnaires, which have been filled in by the congregations themselves. Moreover, the representative of the Executive Committee is available to Synod and can furnish such information as is required for intelligent action. That Synod's sessions have not been unduly extended is due to the fact that Synod had sufficient information to judge the merits of the recommendations of the Executive Committee whenever these did not concur with those of the Classes.

The Executive Committee further added four reasons for not adopting the overture. They were:

a. "It is the task of the Budget Committee to examine each case and the adoption of the overture might be interpreted as casting a reflection on the integrity and ability of the members of the Budget Committee."

b. "Complying with this overture would necessitate submitting a lengthy report, overburdened with details."

c. "Copies of the recommendations of the Executive Committee are presented to the members of Synod, and, if the members are of the opinion that injustice has been done certain churches, they have the opportunity to present their case at the meetings of the Budget Committee and, if necessary, to Synod.

d. "Reasons why the Executive Committee differs from the Classis" can be given at the meetings of the Budget Committee as well as at the sessions of Synod."

The advice of the Advisory Committee was rejected. Thereupon "Synod decides to refer this matter to the Executive Committee for Home Missions, to report to the next Synod."
The Executive Committee decided to report to Synod as follows:

Whereas we feel that the reasons given last year for not proceeding in the direction of the overture of Classis Pacific are still cogent; and

Whereas the Synod of 1939 in no wise indicated along what lines our advice should be changed;

We recommend that the overture be not adopted.

However, we suggest, if your honorable body so desires, that beginning next year, whenever the recommendation for aid of the Executive Committee differs from that of the Classis, the following communication be sent to the Classical Home Mission Committees of the Classes concerned:

The Executive Committee for Home Missions, having made a careful, comparative, and individual study of all the requests for aid from the various churches, has not seen its way clear to recommend the following churches of your Classis for the full amount requested.

It is recommending that the amount of aid for be set at $ for the year

We forward the above information, trusting that you will co-operate with us in the equitable distribution of the moneys contributed for the aid of our needy churches.

VIII. MATTERS WHICH REQUIRE SYNODICAL ACTION

For the convenience of Synod we here enumerate the matters which call for action and are embodied in our report.

1. Election of members of the Committee and their alternates. (see report Part I, 3.)

2. Budget for Church Extension. (see report Part III, 4.)

3. Recommendations for support from The Fund for Needy Churches. (see report Part IV, 2.)

4. The Arcadia Chapel Loan. (see report Part VII, 1.)

5. The Overture of Classis Pacific. (see report Part VII, 2.)

6. The Executive Committee requests that Synod call a missionary for the East to take the place of the late Rev. M. Bothyl. A nomination will be submitted to Synod for approval.
7. Matters which require Synodical approval.
   a. The transfer of the Rev. H. Wierenga.
      In view of the decreasing attendance at the Minneapolis Mission, after a careful investigation and in consultation with the Classical Home Mission Committee, it was decided to terminate the services of the missionary in the Minneapolis field. Inasmuch as the transfer of the Rev. Wm. Meyer left a part of the Ontario field unserved, it was considered advisable to station the Rev. H. Wierenga in Blackwell. The missionary consented to transfer and began his labors in that community last November.

   b. The transfer of the Rev. Wm. Meyer.
      Upon the retirement of the Rev. J. S. Bait the Rev. Wm. Meyer was transferred from Windsor to Hamilton. The Executive Committee is persuaded that the Hamilton church should seek to obtain its own pastor with the support from the Fund for Needy Churches as soon as possible. The time for making the change from the missionary to the subsidy stage has not as yet arrived. We trust that this will be effected as soon as circumstances warrant it and that the Hamilton church will co-operate with the committee toward that end.

8. The Executive Committee seeks the advice of Synod with respect to the Minneapolis field.
   We call attention to the following facts.
   1. In consultation with the Classical Home Mission Committee and in harmony with its advice the Rev. H. Wierenga was released from his service in the Minneapolis field.

   2. The attendance at the services in Minneapolis is discouraging. An investigation made in January disclosed that only four families attended. One of these families has recently moved to Raymond, Minn. Two of the remaining families attend on the average of once a Sunday.

   3. From year to year there are approximately twenty young people (members of our churches) who reside in the Twin Cities. Some of these are students at the University or at the Agricultural College. The others are employees. The average number of young people who attend is six.

   4. In a meeting of the Classical Home Mission Committee held February 5 it was decided to inform Classis Minnesota that the committee considered that our mission
work in Minneapolis should be discontinued. Classis did not concur with that opinion of the Home Mission Committee, but sent the following communication to the Executive Committee: "Classis urgently requests your Committee to station the best man available in this field as soon as possible, in order that this field may be given a fair trial. Classis craves the earnest consideration of this matter by your committee and expresses the desire that you act favorably upon this request."

5. The Executive Committee decided to reply to the communication of Classis:
   a. That no man is available at present.
   b. That it will engage a student for the summer months.
   c. That it will bring this field to the attention of Synod in order that Synod may judge as to the feasibility of continuing mission work in the Minneapolis field.

6. Our mission work in Minneapolis has been carried on for nearly four years at a considerable expense without appreciable results.

7. At our meeting of May 9 the treasurer of the Minneapolis group informed us that Classical supplies were needless due to the disintegration of the group. Inasmuch as no student had been engaged as yet, the Executive Committee decided to hold the appointment of a student in abeyance until the advice of Synod had been obtained.

We submit this information and seek the advice of Synod. The Executive Committee is of the opinion that the Minneapolis field should be abandoned whereas Classis Minnesota considers it to be advisable that it be continued.

Humbly submitted,

The Executive Committee for Home Missions,

J. Breuker, President.
Wm. Kok, Vice President.
H. Blystra, Secretary.
D. D. Bonnema, Treasurer.
R. J. Karsen, Sec'y of F. for N. C.
J. B. Hulst, Sec'y of the E. F.
J. Geels.
C. Holtrop.
W. H. Rutgers.
H. Baker, Missionary at large.
REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE FOR CHURCH HELP

To the Synod of 1940.

Esteemed Brethren:

We herewith humbly submit to you our report for 1939:

Anent your instructions (Acts 1939, p. 39) we have had printed notes containing the clause “that five per cent (5%) of the principal must be paid annually.” Furthermore, we have incorporated as THE CHURCH HELP COMMITTEE OF THE CHRISTIAN REFORMED CHURCH under the laws of Iowa, since it was found necessary that this had to be done where the majority of the committee resided.

We wish to further inform you that recommendations for aid from this Fund during the past year amounted to the huge sum of $40,000.00. As can be expected the committee was compelled, though reluctantly, to reduce the sums asked for, in many cases. And the point which came before us frequently is this: Are not the respective Classes sometimes too liberal in recommending churches to this Fund?

We have followed the method of “first come, first served,” except in emergency cases, in making grants to churches. During the past year various Classes recommended certain churches to this Fund to the extent of $40,000.00. Up to the first of the year we still carried unpaid promises in the sum of $26,000.00, which we will pay as soon as we receive the necessary Funds from the churches. There has been a decided increase of receipts, as the treasurers report shows, for which we are grateful. This increase is undoubtedly due to the special contributions to this Fund. Yet in order to function properly and assist worthy churches, our Fund will need a substantial increase in contributions. To this may be added that if the churches who are in arrears could pay up it would help considerably to strengthen this Fund.
We call attention to the fact that 58 congregations have not given support at all during the past year, and 19 failed to make any repayment. We have corresponded with these churches, and prayed for their help, and if there is no further response we shall be compelled to report them to the several Classes in accordance with a former decision of Synod. We hope, however, that our appeal may bear fruit, for in the past, such appeals have in several cases brought favorable results.

Brethren, we wish to call attention once more to the importance of this work in connection with the extension of the kingdom of God among us. Our Home Mission Enterprise stands closely allied and its success depends to a certain extent upon the aid this Fund can give.

May the Lord bless you in your labors!

A detailed report of the finances and the standing of the treasury is herewith attached.

Respectfully submitted,

The Church Help Committee,

Dr. W. Bode, Chairman
Rev. A. Wassink, Secretary
Mr. Chas. R. Mulder, Treasurer.

REPORT OF THE TREASURER OF THE CHURCH HELP COMM.

SCHEDULE A

CLASSICAL COLLECTIONS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Classis</th>
<th>1938</th>
<th>1939</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>California</td>
<td>$237.44</td>
<td>$599.82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grand Rapids East</td>
<td>364.93</td>
<td>1,327.52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grand Rapids South</td>
<td>491.84</td>
<td>832.77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grand Rapids West</td>
<td>349.41</td>
<td>634.20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hackensack</td>
<td>264.00</td>
<td>465.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holland</td>
<td>584.88</td>
<td>1,217.49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hudson</td>
<td>506.03</td>
<td>555.45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Illinois</td>
<td>718.31</td>
<td>1,390.84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kalamazoo</td>
<td>271.25</td>
<td>387.77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minnesota</td>
<td>64.03</td>
<td>310.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muskegon</td>
<td>610.53</td>
<td>1,120.45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orange City</td>
<td>55.65</td>
<td>244.55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ostfriesland</td>
<td>101.75</td>
<td>362.15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pacific</td>
<td>124.01</td>
<td>461.01</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pella</td>
<td>212.04</td>
<td>629.30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sioux Center</td>
<td>131.44</td>
<td>237.82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wisconsin</td>
<td>112.06</td>
<td>377.37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zeeland</td>
<td>894.00</td>
<td>413.27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miscellaneous (Personal)</td>
<td>135.00</td>
<td>264.19</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Totals .............................................. $5,718.60 $11,790.67
## SCHEDULE B

### LOAN STATEMENT

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Church at</th>
<th>Amt. Owning 1/1/39</th>
<th>New Loans 12/30/39</th>
<th>Paid in Amt. Owning 12/30/39</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Aetna, Mich.</td>
<td>$1,558.64</td>
<td></td>
<td>$126.78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alameda, Cal.</td>
<td>1,650.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>150.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alamosa, Colo.</td>
<td>188.22</td>
<td></td>
<td>70.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arlene, Mich.</td>
<td>85.26</td>
<td></td>
<td>19.18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Atwood, Mich.</td>
<td>1,280.00</td>
<td>$500.00</td>
<td>160.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Austinville, Ia.</td>
<td>360.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>100.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bauer, Mich.</td>
<td>350.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>100.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bejou, Minn.</td>
<td>331.19</td>
<td></td>
<td>100.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bemis, S. D.</td>
<td>186.29</td>
<td></td>
<td>186.29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Birnamwood, Wis.</td>
<td>2,029.88</td>
<td></td>
<td>41.17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brooten, Minn.</td>
<td>1,204.54</td>
<td></td>
<td>13.98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bellflower, Cal.</td>
<td>1,750.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>600.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bigelow, Minn.</td>
<td>1,205.63</td>
<td></td>
<td>146.30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coster, Iowa</td>
<td>$1,000.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>1,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colton, S. D.</td>
<td>2,039.83</td>
<td></td>
<td>110.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chandler, Minn.</td>
<td>1,260.74</td>
<td></td>
<td>450.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chatham, Can.</td>
<td>2,975.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>2,975.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conrad, Mont.</td>
<td>1,520.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>150.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coopersville, Mich.</td>
<td>1,417.93</td>
<td></td>
<td>1,417.93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crookston, Minn.</td>
<td>1,127.60</td>
<td></td>
<td>1,127.60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dearborn, Mich.</td>
<td>1,000.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>1,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Des Moines, III.</td>
<td>1,785.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>250.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Delavan, Wis.</td>
<td>900.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>50.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Motte, Ind.</td>
<td>745.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>50.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Doon, Iowa</td>
<td>1,425.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>88.53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Decatur, Mich.</td>
<td>3,500.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>8,500.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Second Denver, Colo.</td>
<td>7,000.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>7,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Duvall, Wash.</td>
<td>950.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>950.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dutton, Mich.</td>
<td>225.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>225.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dorr, Mich.</td>
<td>1,000.00</td>
<td>500.00</td>
<td>50.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>East Martin, Mich.</td>
<td>960.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>150.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>East Muskegon, Mich.</td>
<td>5,625.54</td>
<td></td>
<td>5,583.54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Estelline, S. D.</td>
<td>2,214.79</td>
<td></td>
<td>2,158.20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Everett, Wash.</td>
<td>900.00</td>
<td>500.00</td>
<td>50.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grangeville, Id.</td>
<td>1,925.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>1,825.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goshen, Ind.</td>
<td>300.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>220.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grand Rapids East Leonard</td>
<td>5,825.15</td>
<td></td>
<td>1,383.77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grand Rapids Godwin Heights</td>
<td>2,625.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>75.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grand Rapids Lee St.</td>
<td>1,500.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>1,234.72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glenn Dale, Cal.</td>
<td>1,000.00</td>
<td>1,000.00</td>
<td>50.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grand Rapids Hope (Riverbend)</td>
<td>1,175.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>25.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hollandale, Minn.</td>
<td>1,050.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>60.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hamilton, Canada</td>
<td>2,860.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>2,860.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hantshire, Tex.</td>
<td>1,375.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>250.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hancock, Minn.</td>
<td>981.82</td>
<td></td>
<td>981.82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hawarden, Iowa</td>
<td>740.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>745.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hills, Minn.</td>
<td>843.00</td>
<td>1,000.00</td>
<td>66.98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holland, Iowa</td>
<td>843.50</td>
<td>1,500.00</td>
<td>100.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Church at</td>
<td>Amt. Owning 1/1/39</td>
<td>New Loans 1939</td>
<td>Paid in 12/30/39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>--------------------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holland, Minn.</td>
<td>3,298.57</td>
<td></td>
<td>25.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holland Marsh, Canada</td>
<td>300.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>15.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holland Center, S. D.</td>
<td>890.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>70.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ireton, Iowa</td>
<td>400.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>25.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>La Combe, Canada</td>
<td>0.00</td>
<td>2,000.00</td>
<td>0.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lansing, Ill.</td>
<td>381.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>100.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lark, N. D.</td>
<td>500.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>25.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Los Angeles, Calif.</td>
<td>1,300.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>175.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Second Lynden, Wash.</td>
<td>1,550.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>271.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McBain, Mich.</td>
<td>913.56</td>
<td></td>
<td>120.15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Modesto, Calif.</td>
<td>0.00</td>
<td>3,000.00</td>
<td>0.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morrison, Ill.</td>
<td>775.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>50.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Momence, Ill.</td>
<td>800.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>800.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Millwood, Mich.</td>
<td>2,475.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>2,175.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mountain Lake, Minn.</td>
<td>300.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>300.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muskegon Heights, Mich.</td>
<td>215.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>120.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neerlandia, Canada</td>
<td>4,250.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>4,250.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Noordoos, Mich.</td>
<td>41.12</td>
<td></td>
<td>41.12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>North Blendo, Mich.</td>
<td>68.48</td>
<td></td>
<td>68.48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Second Orange City, Iowa</td>
<td>1,050.00</td>
<td>750.00</td>
<td>1,725.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ocheyedan, Iowa</td>
<td>833.35</td>
<td></td>
<td>808.35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ogilvie, Minn.</td>
<td>450.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>450.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ontario, Calif.</td>
<td>1,989.36</td>
<td></td>
<td>1,964.36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oskaloosa, Iowa</td>
<td>50.05</td>
<td></td>
<td>50.05</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Platte, S. D.</td>
<td>0.00</td>
<td>2,100.00</td>
<td>27.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Second Pella, Iowa</td>
<td>866.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>816.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FREAKNESS, N. J.</td>
<td>950.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>850.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Portland, Mich.</td>
<td>615.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>590.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Parchment, Mich.</td>
<td>2,875.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>2,725.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Purewater, S. D.</td>
<td>595.06</td>
<td></td>
<td>570.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pipestone, Minn.</td>
<td>.00</td>
<td>1,500.00</td>
<td>0.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Second Randolph, Wis.</td>
<td>1,500.00</td>
<td>500.00</td>
<td>2,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raymond, Minn.</td>
<td>.00</td>
<td>1,500.00</td>
<td>0.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rock Rapids, Iowa</td>
<td>4,527.94</td>
<td></td>
<td>4,497.94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fourth Roseland, Ill.</td>
<td>2,475.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>2,225.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rudyard, Mich.</td>
<td>188.46</td>
<td></td>
<td>148.46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sully, Iowa</td>
<td>3,700.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>3,600.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>South Holland, Ill.</td>
<td>1,000.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>900.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sanborn, Iowa</td>
<td>102.75</td>
<td></td>
<td>102.75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shepherd, Mont.</td>
<td>2,766.80</td>
<td></td>
<td>2,766.80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sibley, Iowa</td>
<td>1,365.50</td>
<td></td>
<td>1,264.60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>First Sioux Center, Iowa</td>
<td>1,150.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>1,030.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sioux City, Iowa</td>
<td>845.00</td>
<td>3,000.00</td>
<td>3,790.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sioux Falls, S. D.</td>
<td>1,529.94</td>
<td>600.00</td>
<td>1,958.13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sumas, Wash.</td>
<td>950.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>850.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sultan, Wash.</td>
<td>922.50</td>
<td>87.50</td>
<td>935.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Terra Ceia, N. C.</td>
<td>0.00</td>
<td>300.00</td>
<td>0.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tracy, Iowa</td>
<td>861.60</td>
<td>67.50</td>
<td>794.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Volga, S. D.</td>
<td>390.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>390.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vancouver, Canada</td>
<td>1,375.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>1,359.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vona, Colo.</td>
<td>482.25</td>
<td></td>
<td>482.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Second Wellsburg, Iowa</td>
<td>825.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>725.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
250

ACTS OF SYNOD, 1940

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Church at</th>
<th>Amt. Owing</th>
<th>New Loans</th>
<th>Paid in 1939</th>
<th>Amt. Owing 12/30/39</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Western Springs, Ill.</td>
<td>1,000.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>75.00</td>
<td>925.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West Branch, Mich.</td>
<td>682.25</td>
<td></td>
<td>79.59</td>
<td>602.66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winnipeg, Canada</td>
<td>343.22</td>
<td>1,000.00</td>
<td>.00</td>
<td>1,343.22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Worthington, Minn.</td>
<td>1,317.41</td>
<td></td>
<td>90.00</td>
<td>1,227.41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wyoming Park, Mich.</td>
<td>854.51</td>
<td></td>
<td>78.06</td>
<td>776.45</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(105) CHURCHES. TOTALS $132,146.48 $22,250.00 $10,064.42 $144,332.06

SUMMARY

RECEIPTS AND DISBURSEMENTS FOR 1939

Balance on hand January 1, 1939 $1,274.78

RECEIPTS

Classical Collections and Personal Donations $11,790.67
(See Schedule A)

Repayments by Churches $10,064.42
(See Schedule B)
* $440.00
$9,624.42
$21,145.09

Grand Totals $22,689.87

* 20% Discount to 3 Churches on $2,200.00.

DISBURSEMENTS

New Loans $22,250.00
Administrative Expense 364.07
Balance on hand December 30, 1939 75.80

Grand Totals $22,689.87

CHURCH HELP COMMITTEE,
CHAS. R. MUIJDER, Treas.
CHRISTIAN REFORMED BOARD OF MISSIONS
REPORT OF THE SECRETARY

To the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church,
Convening at Grand Rapids, Mich., June 12, 1940.

FATHERS AND BRETHREN:

THE agency to which you have entrusted the care of
Christian Reformed mission work in New Mexico
and China and Africa hereby gives an account of its
stewardship. The review of the work which we are pre­
senting covers the year between the Synod of 1939 and the
present Synod. When statistics and financial items cover
a different period, they will be so designated. A more
complete record of the work is found in the Minutes of
the Board and its Executive Committee, and in the Re­
ports of the Missionaries—all of which are available to
you if you desire to review them.

I. YOUR WORK AMONG THE NAVAJO AND ZUNI
INDIANS

A. There are fourteen stations from which the work
is carried on. A brief statement on each follows:

1. REHOBOTH. The work at Rehoboth is divided into
four departments: Evangelistic, Educational, Medical,
and Industrial.

The Evangelistic department comprises the religious
work among the pupils in the school, among the patients
in the hospital, among the membership of Rehoboth con­
gregation, and campwork in the surrounding areas. Rev.
J. R. Kamps was formerly in charge of both the pastoral
labors and of the campwork at Rehoboth, but since the
1939 Board meeting he has been in charge of the camp
work only. Since November, 1939, Rev. N. De Vries, who
had been called by the Roseland churches for Farming­
ton, has been acting pastor at Rehoboth, a position given
him by the Board at the request of the Roseland churches
and with the approval of the Rehoboth Consistory for a
one-year trial period which extended from the Board
meeting of 1939 to the Board meeting of 1940. As to future arrangements for Rehoboth, the Board is deferring action until Synod has acted on the protest which Rev. N. De Vries is making against the actions of the Board, and until the problem in connection with Rev. J. R. Kamps is settled. During the calendar year 1939, 5 infant baptisms took place (3 Indian and 2 whites); 2 Indian adult baptisms; dismissals by letter, 3 Indian and 5 whites; 2 whites received by letter. During the year June 1, 1939, to June 1, 1940, the record shows: 1 Indian infant baptism; 6 Indian adult baptisms; 2 Indian covenant children confessed their faith; dismissals by letter, 3 Indian and 1 white; received by letter, 2 Indian members by baptism.

The Educational department comprises the Boarding school which closed the year with an enrollment of 61 girls and 59 boys, a total of 120 which is our maximum capacity. Last fall no less than one hundred pupils were refused admittance because of lack of room. A class of fourteen members was graduated from the eighth grade. Two of the boys of this class had between them interpreted the gospel message at the hospital services every evening for the past two years. Two of the girls desire to enter Christian service, and one of them has secured a position with an independent missionary at Lupton, Arizona. Miss Renzie Stob continues as Principal of the school with Miss Janet Maring and Miss Dorothy Dykhuisen as teachers. Besides their regular school work, the principal and teachers render service in the Sunday School activities at Fort Wingate, comprising both white and Indian pupils, in a prayer and Bible study class for the native employees at Rehoboth, and in three Daily Vacation Bible Schools to be conducted this summer at Pinedale, Mariano Lake, and Perea. Relationships in the school are harmonious, and the staff is enthusiastically recommending expansion of our educational work.

The Medical Department comprises the Rehoboth Hospital in charge of Rev. Richard H. Pousma, M.D. Here are some statistics submitted by Dr. Pousma in his annual report to the Board; they cover the calendar year 1939:

- Total number of patients admitted: 744
- Of these number Navajos: 548
- Pay Patients: 164
- Missionaries: 32
- Total number of births: 112
The total expenditures for this work were $12,144.00.
Receipts from pay patients 6,594.60

Net Cost to our Board Treasury $ 6,033.25

The Board, through Building Supervisor Bosscher, is carrying out the decision of Synod to add three rooms to the hospital building, thus providing better kitchen and storage space and additional sleeping rooms for the native nurses.

In addition to this hospital work, Dr. Pousma carries responsibilities for a weekly radio broadcast and for Bible classes at Rehoboth and Fort Wingate.

There are two problems which will be brought to your attention via protests of two of our missionaries. They are not satisfied with the decisions of the Board regarding the hospitalization of white pay patients and regarding the disposal of fees collected from white patients who are not hospitalized. There is available for your inspection such information as the Board has been able to gather bearing on these problems.

The Industrial department is not so much a separate department as it is the agency through which the material interests of the other departments are cared for. Its efficient head is Building Supervisor J. H. Bosscher. He is in charge of all construction and repair operations at Rehoboth, he is the disciplinarian and the Business Manager of the school, he is in charge of the dining room for the Indian pupils and for the unmarried white staff, he supervises and co-ordinates the work of the matrons and cooks and laundress and clerk and even of the school staff during vacation periods. He has three assistants, Mr. A. H. Timmer, Mr. T. Toeset, and Tullie James, a native. In addition to all that, he has been given supervisory re-
sponsibilities in connection with all buildings on our entire Indian field. Mr. Bosscher carries on all his work with an eye to the spiritual interests of the Indians. He often takes charge of evangelistic meetings when his services are needed. The two matrons, Miss Vander Weide and Miss Hofstra, and the clerk, Miss Mildred Lamberts, also serve on his staff.

During the past year a new residence was erected at Rehoboth. Originally designated as the home of Rev. Kamps' interpreter, it is being temporarily used as the home for Mr. and Mrs. Toeset.

2. Gallup. Rev. Calvin G. Hayenga is in charge of the Gallup station. Besides the city work in Gallup and the camp work in the neighborhood, he is responsible for the work at the large Government School at Fort Wingate and the Day School at Perea. For a few months during 1940 Mr. Hayenga was placed in Albuquerque to look after our responsibilities inCanoncity and to make a more thorough investigation of Albuquerque as a possible mission post. Since the Board has decided not to enter the Albuquerque field, he will soon move back to Gallup. During Rev. Hayenga's absence, Mr. Bosscher looked after the Gallup Sunday meeting; Dr. Ponsma took the work in Fort Wingate; and Mr. Timmer met a group on Sunday in Perea. We have no separate statistics for Gallup available; the converts of this work are enrolled with the Rehoboth consistory.

3. Tohatchi. This is our oldest station on the Navajo field. Rev. W. Goudberg is in charge. The work at Tohatchi and its outposts was continued without interruption. A Training Class meets once a month at Tohatchi. Rev. Goudberg has been working diligently on a vocabulary of the Navajo language, and is constantly engaged in translating portions of the Bible into Navajo. In the Tohatchi and Nahaschitty districts (which form one field ecclesiastically) the past year yielded one adult baptism, 14 infant baptisms, one confession of faith by a covenant child, and 6 admissions by letter.

4. Nazchitty. Mr. Ben De Boer is the campworker in charge of this post, working in close co-operation with Rev. W. Goudberg, the ordained man for the entire Tohatchi-Nazchitty District. This post has been for years, and still is, one of our most encouraging stations. Two native Christians from the area were recently set aside,
at a solemn service, for evangelistic work among their own people. Of the figures quoted above for the Tohatchi-Nazchitty District, the following were from the Nazchitty part of the field: one adult baptism; 7 infant baptisms; one confession of faith by a covenant child, one admission by letter.

5. TOADLENA. Mr. J. C. Kobes is the campworker for this post. The Toadlena area includes schools at Toadlena, Nava, and Beautiful Mountain, and recently the Board added responsibilities in connection with Red Rock. Three infants were baptized during the past year.

6. RED ROCK. This is one of the stations taken over from the Presbyterian Church. Up to April 15 we had never had a resident worker there; Rev. H. Rikkers of Shiprock gave to the Red Rock school and campwork such attention as his other obligations permitted him to give. On Apr. 15 Mr. Louis Henry, a Christian from Nazchitty who has worked with several of our missionaries as interpreter, was stationed here by way of experiment. John Tsossi, also from Nazchitty, was appointed as his assistant and companion. Temporarily, at least, these men will travel through their field on horseback. We are not at all certain of the success of this experiment, but we are certain that it is an effort worth making, for it is a move in the direction of using Navajos to bring the gospel to their own people.

7. CARISSO. This is another one of the stations taken over from the Presbyterian Church. Because Rev. H. Rikkers had heavy responsibilities elsewhere, he could give only a limited amount of time to the school and to the campwork of this area. Early in May, Mr. Cornelius B. Vander Hart, a graduate of our Seminary who was not able to enter the ministry on account of a nervous breakdown, arrived on the field as the appointee of Classis Pella for one year. It is hoped that developments will be such that this can result in a regular call to missionary service.

8. SHIPROCK. Shiprock is the principal one of the three posts taken over from the Presbyterian Church. For a long time there was doubt as to whether we would get legal permission from the Navajo Tribal Council to occupy these 3 posts. That problem has now been settled by a ruling from the Tribal Council and an interpretation from the Commissioner for Indian Affairs. To hold these
posts it is necessary to man them and to keep the build­nings in good repair. Mr. J. C. Morgan has his best con­tacts at Shiprock, although he lives at Farmington. Ear­nest efforts were made during the early part of 1940 to remove the difficulties existing between Mr. Morgan and us. The price Mr. Morgan demands for cooperation with us is the dismissal of certain of our missionaries. Since our missionaries declared themselves ready to become reconciled with Mr. Morgan, your representatives saw no justice in Mr. Morgan's demand and refused to even enter­tain his proposal. Mr. Morgan has not seriously hindered our work, although there is always a threat involved in his very presence in the northern part of our field, and it does make it hard for our missionaries to face the thought that he may at any time use the power which he undoubt­edly has with his own people to embarrass our workers. In spite of the difficulties which he has had to face, Rev. Rikkers has worked hard and he has maintained his position, especially in the Government schools, in a sur­prising way; a few of the pupils seek Mr. Morgan's in­struction, but many more of them seek that of our mis­sionary. It is a pity that the relations between Mr. Rik­kers and the Executive Committee (now fully endorsed by the Board) have been so unhappy. The protest which he submits to your honorable body, and the answer which the Board presents, will give you the details of the mat­ter. The Executive Committee has labored patiently with Mr. Rikkers and is very sorry that a man who, if he should change his attitudes, could be a valuable missionary, per­sists in attitudes and actions which make further coopera­tion difficult if not impossible. The Board hopes that Synod will be able to do what the Board and its officers have not been able to do. During the past year two In­dian girls and one white woman were baptized on their confession of faith.

9. FARMINGTON. This is the field of the Roseland churches. They have duly called and installed Rev. N. De Vries as the missionary at this post. Since Rev. De Vries reported to the Roseland churches that he could find no real opportunity for worth-while mission work in the district of the Farmington Mission post, he was, by action of the Board and with the approval of the Rose­land churches, given a one-year appointment as acting pastor at Rehoboth. He left Farmington in November, 1939. Since that time Mr. Bert Pousma has been in tem-
temporary charge of the Farmington post. He reports that there are abundant opportunities for mission work in the Farmington area; his opinion is endorsed by General Conference and by the Board. Definite arrangements for the Farmington work cannot be made until Synod has spoken on the protest of Rev. De Vries, and until the Roseland churches declare whether they wish to continue to carry responsibility for the Farmington post or not.

10. STAR LAKE. This is a post of the Sherman Street Church. Since a year ago they have not had a representative on the field, although efforts have been made to that end. At the request of the Board, Mr. Bert Pousma kept an eye on the Star Lake field, but he has not been able to do justice to it since his main responsibilities were in the Farmington field. Star Lake belongs to the Crown Point Church area. It is a promising field. Both the Crown Point Consistory and the missionary in charge have petitioned the Board to put forth urgent efforts to place a man at Star Lake. One adult from the Star Lake district was baptized at Crown Point during 1940.

11. CROWN POINT. During the past year Rev. and Mrs. Jacob Bolt retired from this field after 25 years of fruitful service. Rev. and Mrs. J. Van Bruggen have been called in their place by the Second Church of Paterson, although the Paterson churches are not taking any responsibility at present for their salary. Two native Christians, Louis Henry and Joe Yazzie, went out together to bring the gospel to their own people. Rev. J. Van Bruggen supervised their work and gave them special instruction and encouragement. The Board desires to have this type of work continued. During 1939, 13 adults were baptized, one member was received by letter, and one covenant child made confession of faith. These figures cover the San Antone and Star Lake areas also.

12. SAN ANTONE. Mr. George Oppenhuizen is the campworker in charge of this post. From the point of view of church organization it is a part of the Crown Point field. The work here has gone forward vigorously and peacefully and God's blessing is resting on it. Three of the young people baptized at Crown Point during 1939 were from the San Antone area. Our missionary and members of his family also carry on work among the white population of Thoreau, a railroad town about eight miles from San Antone.
13. Two Wells. The work at this post was slowed down considerably during the past year by the illness of Mr. Mark Bouma, campworker in charge. Because of an arthritis condition, Mr. Bouma will not be able to continue the hard work involved in the Two Wells field, and, at his own request, he has been relieved of this responsibility. The Two Wells field is a promising field. A request will be placed before you to call an ordained man for this post. During 1939, 3 infants from this area were baptized. Two Wells converts belong to the Rehoboth congregation.

14. Zuni. There have been vigorous developments in the work at Zuni under the direction of our missionary, Rev. George Yff. A fourth teacher was added to the school staff. Mr. C. Kuipers, who served as the fourth teacher this past year, will be given the rank of campworker and a woman teacher will take his place in the school. Rev. Yff is making headway in his study of the Zuni language, although he has not been able to give full time to that study. The Zuni field continues to be a stony field. No conversions or baptisms are reported for the past year. Yet our force there goes forward with courage born of faith. We are sorry that illness has made it necessary for Miss Marie Vos, our principal, to ask for an extended leave of absence which may mean complete retirement. Miss Nellie Lam returns this fall after a year's absence, and she will become Acting Principal. Miss Martha Vos, who has served as Acting Principal since her aunt's illness, has been granted a year's leave of absence beginning this fall. Miss Martha Versprille came early in 1940 and is being continued. Miss Ida Fennema retires from the staff as she plans to be married. Miss Francis Tiemeyer and Miss Lenora Vander Veer have been appointed to fill the vacancies. Miss Tena Rietema, matron at Zuni, has resigned to continue her education; a successor has not yet been appointed. The enrollment in the Zuni school was the highest in its history, a total of 128. A class of three was graduated from the eighth grade, and two of the three have definitely expressed the desire to take the ninth grade with us. The entire Zuni force manifests a fine spirit of cooperation and Christian fellowship. All of them are working together for the building of the Kingdom of God in Zuni. We believe that in due time we shall reap if we faint not.
B. Special Problems. From the foregoing survey, and even more so from the protests which have been submitted to your body by two of our missionaries, it will be evident that life has not been just one sweet song for your Board and its Executive Committee. In fact, this year has been a stormy year. Last year we were struggling mainly with the Morgan problem; this year the Morgan problem is not yet entirely solved and several additional problems are ranged alongside of it. The mileage problem is one that is always with us. As to the problem in general, the Executive Committee of the Board has given some thought to the Dreyer plan, which the 1939 Synod instructed us to study, but more time is needed before we can express ourselves with any confidence. The Executive Committee of the Board has been instructed to make a study of this and other plans for regulating mileage allowances in the hope that more satisfactory decisions may be reached on this perplexing problem. The Board has dealt at length with Rev. H. Rikkers and Rev. N. De Vries in connection with their dissatisfaction with Board actions regarding Albuquerque, the Hospital, Farmington, the Morgan case, and news reports which have appeared in the church papers; but the brethren still feel aggrieved and have given due notice that they are carrying their protests to Synod. It is a matter of extreme regret to the Board that so much of our time and so much money had to be used for the consideration of these grievances. The Board hopes that Synod will be able to take such measures as shall preclude the repetition of such situations.

C. Budget. The Budgets for the Indian Field are submitted to you under two heads: (1) a supplementary budget for 1940, amounting to $3,213.50; (2) The Regular Budget for 1941, amounting to $104,017.59. Details of these will be submitted to your own Budget Committee, and we bespeak your earnest consideration to these financial needs. There is a difference between the spiritual and the material, but decisions regarding material things often give expression to ideals which are spiritual. Our work is first and always spiritual, but we need much material to enable us to do it successfully.

D. Recommendations. We submit for your consideration and action the following specific recommendations regarding the Indian work:


2. That you extend calls for Two Wells and Star Lake, indicating also second and third choices in case the one called to each field does not accept. Further, that you indicate the calling church for each field. In this connection we call your attention to the fact that Sherman Street Church, Grand Rapids, has thus far been the calling church for Star Lake and has declared its willingness to supply $1000 per year towards the salary for this post.

3. That you allow Miss Cora Van Zanten, for many years a matron at Rehoboth, a pension of $100 per year; and that you allow Paul Mierop, son of the late Mr. and Mrs. William Mierop, a pension of $12 per month until he is eighteen years of age.

4. That you authorize the construction of a central heating plant at Rehoboth, according to plans and specifications submitted herewith, at a cost not to exceed $25,000, of which $10,000 is to be paid in 1941, $10,000 in 1942, and $5,000 in 1943.

5. That you act on the three matters included in the Board’s Communication to Synod embodied in our Minute 412.

II. YOUR WORK IN CHINA.

A. For a general survey, we quote from the report of the China Mission:

“We are herewith submitting for your information a summary of the personal reports rendered by our China missionaries. Although the report of Dr. L. S. Huizenga shows that the missionaries of the Christian Reformed Church have taken a very active and extensive part in the work of the great metropolis, we are limiting this annual report to the activities carried on in the field officially recognized by our Church. This especially in view of the fact that the doctor’s report on his Shanghai activities is quite comprehensive. The Mission expressed
its appreciation of these valuable services by agreeing to the request of the China Medical Society and the Shanghai Anti-Tuberculosis Society, already approved by the Board in America, that the doctor continue his work in Shanghai during 1939. (A later decision by the China Mission extended this permission to include the first half of 1940. J. C. D. K.)

"At the opening of 1939 our China missionaries were widely scattered. The Revs. S. A. Dykstra and A. H. Selles were eagerly awaiting in the United States the opportunity for a return to their respective fields of labor; Miss W. Kalsbeek was awaiting a favorable opportunity to escape from the mountain resort at Kuling; Dr. L. S. Huizenga was answering the challenge presented by Shanghai's unprecedented war-refugees population; Miss M. Koets was finding openings for service in the same city, while the Revs. A. H. Smit and H. A. Dykstra maintained contact with the North Kiangsu mission field of our church.

"During the latter part of February of 1939 Miss Kalsbeek returned from her exile of almost eighteen months and brought joy to us all. Her stay at Kuling during the period of anticipated Japanese occupation and later when that fear became reality was enriched by really self-sacrificing work among Kuling's residents and the terrified refugees who came and left in waves seeking safety from the vengeance of a heartless foe. It took Miss Kalsbeek some time to recover from the nervous and physical exhaustion, the aftermath of her gruelling experiences, but the early summer of 1939 saw both her and Miss Koets back at Jukao exploring possibilities for resuming missionary work in the 'Occupied' field.

"The question of the return of our furloughed missionaries was repeatedly placed before the Mission by the Church at home. Each time serious consideration was given to a happy solution but the Mission lacked confidence to recommend such a return under conditions prevailing on the field. It was definitely felt that not the Mission but the Church at home, upon information supplied by the missionaries on the field, should take responsibility for such a weighty decision. Real satisfaction was experienced in China when the Synod of 1939, after prayerful consideration, decided to act favorably.
“The Rev. A. H. Selles arrived in Shanghai with his family on August 31 and all our members—also many members of the missionary families—were there to express a welcome.

“The Rev. S. A. Dykstra arrived with part of his family a month later and this provided another joyful occasion.

“Thus the disintegrating effects caused by the tragic Sino-Japanese conflict, in as far as they affected our Mission, were countered and our normal force restored to a position where war-time opportunities can be utilized.

“The effects of the war have by no means been all of a negative character. Those of us who were in China during the hectic days of 1937, 1938 and 1939 witnessed disorganization and human suffering on a phenomenal scale. These experiences made a deep impression and produced decided spiritual assets. Thus witnessing the furnace of affliction through which others passed and being privileged to a small extent of becoming sharers in their suffering, has brought about a more complete trust in the leading and love of God. Also a deeper assurance of the supreme efficacy of the Christ whom we seek to bring as the Savior from sin and its terribly destructive power.

“In general the health of the missionaries was good. Several required temporary medical treatment but by the close of 1939 all were able to take their active part in the work for which they have been sent out. Also for this we bring thanks to Him who is the God of our life.

“Especially three acute problems faced the China Mission during 1939. These have all been settled in a way which prompts a sense of gratitude.

“The lack of understanding and co-operation among the missionaries on the field was squarely faced and with the generous help of the Church at home solved in a manner satisfactory to all parties concerned. The Mission believes that through this solution a decided step forward has been made in the establishing of a fundamental basic policy for the promotion of the best interest of all members individually and of the group as a whole.

“The allocation of our missionaries on the field was a source of some uneasiness. The conduct of the Japanese military and their decidedly unfriendly attitude over against third-party nationals, combined with the general war-situation brought very unpleasant forebodings.
"Since February of 1939 Jukao had definitely become a closed city to our missionaries. For a long time no change in the Japanese attitude was forthcoming. It was this Japanese antipathy that offered little hope for future favorable developments.

"During June and early July, the British in their negotiations appeared on the point of making an ignominious surrender of their rights and interests in China. Those Tokyo discussions were followed with great anxiety. Hard-pressed Great Britain appeared to be fighting a losing battle against the favorably situated Japanese.

"Then came the ray of hope which certainly cooled Japanese ardor. This was the July announcement by the United States Department of State that the trade treaty between our country and Japan would expire after the stipulated six months period of grace. How thankful we all felt to see America stepping in at that strategic moment with a ringing declaration that the Great Republic is not capitulating to Japanese military pressure.

"A few months later Ambassador Grew’s speech at Tokyo fell like a bomb in the midst of the complacent Japanese. They were most explicitly pointed to the deterioration of Japanese-American amicable relations due to the irresponsible conduct of their military leaders in China. The Japanese were made aware that six hundred protests handed to the Japanese government by our Department of State were not mere empty gestures. America expected prompt action or long-standing friendship would suffer and economic relations suffer impairment.

"It was this definite stand taken by our home-government, under the overruling Providence of God, that brought about a new situation for American citizens in China, in as far as it affected their relations with the Japanese military.

"On the first of November, 1939, members of our Mission called on the military authorities at Jukao and met with a most courteous reception. All restrictions upon our freedom of movement into the city were removed and extra military passes were issued to facilitate travel to out-stations in the occupied zone.

"The Rev. A. H. Selles is enthusiastic about his reception at Tsingkiang and states that his workers meet with no difficulty. Also at Jukao the people are again being visited regularly and they come to the Sunday services outside the city in increasing numbers."
The Church’s action in sending back the furloughed missionaries has been vindicated and we thank the Lord for opening the doors.

Most of our workers are again back at their job on the field.

1939 still left a few problems which call for solution. The first one concerns the return of our missionary families to their respective stations. In as far as Tsingkiang is concerned, the matter has been solved by the return of the family of the Rev. A. H. Selles.

At the prolonged Mission meeting of August to October, 1939, the Mission expressed itself as feeling that the time has not yet come for the families to return to the field. The more favorable situation at Tsingkiang was at that time noted. Later developments have strengthened the Mission in that decision. Jukao is still the center of active warfare. With so many children needing schooling, it is far better under present circumstances to accept the alternative of extended periods away from home for the missionaries, while the families enjoy the safety of the French Concession at Shanghai.

The Jukao Medical work came to a temporary stop with the return of Dr. Ch’u to his former position in the Nantungchow Christian Hospital. Since July sporadic efforts have been made to re-open the hospital but nothing definite was accomplished. During October the Mission considered the Board’s suggestion and agreed to let Dr. Huizenga continue his work in Shanghai during 1939.

The need for medical work at Jukao is evident from the fact that Dr. Ch’u alone treated between sixty and seventy patients a day. The medical facilities at Jukao under control of the Japanese are very inadequate and the recurring question asked by the populace is: ‘When will you re-open the Mission hospital?’

During 1939 the Christian Reformed Church through its China Mission carried on work at the following places:

Jukao City. The city was closed to us from February to November. This work was in charge of the Rev. A. H. Smit till October and was then transferred for the ensuing year to the Rev. H. A. Dykstra.

Throughout the year the Sunday services were conducted in buildings within the missionary compounds outside the city. The attendance has been good. Many
of the church-members have removed to places in 'Free China'.

"HAIAN. This town was evacuated by the Japanese in 1938 and is still part of 'Free China'. Since that time the Japanese have repeatedly tried to drive through from Jukao City but thus far the attempts have failed. This work, in charge of the Rev. A. H. Smit, is promising.

"TONG-CHEN. At present no native evangelist is resident in the Mission-owned buildings at this place. The Japanese garrison is lodged directly across the canal from our property and the evangelist, Mr. Ch'en Kuei-fen, takes advantage of freer opportunities for work by living elsewhere.

"SHIH-CHUANG. This town, as well as Tong-Ch'en, is part of the Rev. A. H. Smit's field. No evangelist is now resident on Mission rented property in this place. Mr. Chow Feng-wu, the native helper, lives in the open country where freedom from Japanese restraint facilitates work.

"TSINGKIANGHSIEN. This city was evacuated by the native workers in the fall of 1937. Since the return of the Rev. A. H. Selles, the work has been re-established. One native preacher and one native Bible-woman assist the missionary. The Rev. Selles writes that opportunities at Tsingkianghsien are unprecedented.

"LI-PAO. Li-pao, Ch'a-ho and Suan-tien are in the field of the Rev. S. A. Dykstra. At Li-pao our first congregation was organized in 1937. Here the work also suffered from lack of direct supervision due to the missionary's absence in the United States on furlough but the members have carried on faithfully.

"CH'A-HO. This large market town has had a native evangelist in residence for some ten years. It is still part of 'Free China' although there is constant apprehension as to what the morrow may bring.

"SUAN-TIEN. This town awaits better days for reconstruction. The native evangelist's home was spared when Japanese invading forces brought devastation. It is still nominally under Chinese control but the Japanese occupy the neighboring Ting-yien.

"PAI-P'U. This town straddling the division line of Nantungchow and Jukao counties is strongly guarded by enemy forces because of its strategic position. Every approach is guarded and communications very restricted.
Sunday services have continued throughout the entire period of Japanese tenure. During the latter half of 1939 the tempo of our evangelistic activity was somewhat accelerated.

"SAN SHIH-LI. This town and Pai-p’u constitute the main centers in the field of the Rev. H. A. Dykstra. Both are on the main highway and therefore in occupied territory. Mr. Hwa, the native evangelist, remains in residence and carries on with the periodic assistance of the missionary.

"Throughout 1939, the evangelistic work was everywhere handicapped by military operations, preparations and occupations. This sums up the situation in both the districts occupied by the Japanese and in ‘Free China.’ Much work, however, was done. Whenever and wherever military pressure relaxed, the work was stimulated. All of ‘Free China’, constituting a part of our Christian Reformed Church Mission field, continues to be threatened by the extending tide of Japanese inundation.

"Concrete results were limited. Four persons were baptized in the Li-pao field by the Rev. H. A. Dykstra during his brother’s absence. The Rev. A. H. Smit baptized twenty individuals in the Haian district.

"Relatively concrete results are, however, reported from all parts of the field in the increased interest and attendance at the Sunday services and the unusually favorable reception accorded our missionaries everywhere throughout the field.

"As missionaries of American nationality we now occupy an extremely favorable position dating especially from the fall of the year under consideration. While thankfully taking advantage of these opportunities, we are cognizant of the fact that the political tide is exceedingly capricious. Americans may in the near future become the objects of Japanese displeasure and persecution, then sharing such inconveniences and interruptions of their work with their brethren of British extraction. It may also be that wiser counsels will continue to exert their influence and perhaps even call a halt to the irresponsible course pursued by Japan’s military leaders. Then we are in a position to reap the full benefit for our work from China’s political, economic and religious crisis. Whatsoever betides, we must work while it is day and
enter such doors as the Lord by His gracious hand opens along our way.

"In this connection mention must be made of the relief work which our missionaries were enabled to carry on through the generosity of the brethren and sisters at home. In this day of soaring prices and decreased incomes, it has meant much to be in a position to afford much needed help. $5,000 in Chinese National Currency was received from local sources and distributed by our missionaries in the Jukao field. U. S. $5,000 was received from America and most of this has been used. Not only throughout our field but similarly throughout the whole of China has generosity prompted by Christian motives been a source of comfort and relief. Much more material assistance will be needed and we feel certain that the Lord will supply.

"The outlook, as already mentioned in the above, is one inspiring hope. There is evidence that the war is drawing to a finish. Both sides show signs of seeking peace. Means at this juncture employed by the Japanese in trying to establish another 'puppet' government may fail but something is bound to emerge. America's outspoken leadership will frustrate Japan's plans to build up the much heralded but little understood 'New Order in East Asia'. Accomplishment of that grandiose design would spell the end of Christian missionary effort. Japan will have to modify its ambitions and China stands to gain. The faithfulness of missionaries to their tasks has impressed Christians and pagans alike. Can the missionaries now maintain their position in China—and by God's help they will—then the future should unfold greater opportunities to proclaim Christ than were ever experienced in the past. We can safely rest our future with Him who makes all things subordinate to the fulfilment of His ultimate purpose.

"Respectfully submitted,

"Christian Reformed Church Mission to China."

B. China Budget. Due to disturbed conditions in China, the mission force there has not submitted a detailed budget for 1941. We are recommending that $17,000 be appropriated for this work, the same as was voted for 1940.
III. YOUR WORK IN THE SUDAN.

A. A General Survey. In compliance with the decision of the 1939 Synod, the work at the Lupwe Takum station in Northern Nigeria was taken over from the Sudan United Mission as of January 1, 1940. Miss Jennie Stielstra, who is engaged in teaching and evangelistic work, and Miss Tena A. Huizenga, R.N., who is engaged in medical and evangelistic work, were members of the Christian Reformed Church during all the time of their service under the S. U. M., thus they have been taken over officially as our missionaries. Mrs. Nellie Breen Smith has also retained her membership in the Christian Reformed Church, but since husband and wife share the same lot, we are deferring action on her official position until the status of her husband has been settled. With the consent of Mr. and Mrs. Smith and the Board of the S. U. M., the official position of the Smiths remains with the S. U. M. but our Board provides the salary and supervises their work. This arrangement is to continue until the Smiths come to the United States on their next furlough. If at or prior to that time Mr. Smith has become a member of the Christian Reformed Church, they will become missionaries of our Church and will drop their official position with the S. U. M. To Mr. Smith’s question as to what should be done about the right which the S. U. M. had granted him of administering the Sacraments in the Lupwe-Takum field, the Board replied that it has no authority to give anyone the right to administer the sacraments, but that since his official position still remains with the S. U. M., although he is loaned to us for the time being, we see no reason why he could not continue to do as he has done in the past on the authority granted to him by the S. U. M. When he comes to America on his next furlough, this entire matter can be taken up with the proper ecclesiastical bodies. This plan is herewith submitted to you for your approval.

Miss Tena Huizenga began her return journey to Africa, after her six months furlough in America, March 30. We know of her safe arrival at Genoa, Italy, and the last word we received from her was to the effect that she was due to sail from Genoa on April 29 on the Italian liner “Sistiano” and was due to arrive at Lagos about the middle of May. No word of her arrival has been received,
but there is no reason for thinking that the boat did not arrive according to schedule.

According to the latest reports from the Sudan, the work is being carried on by our force with the aid of an employed African staff of four members and eleven responsible voluntary workers. In addition to the main station at Lupwe, there are four out-stations and eight preaching centers. The Boarding School for men held 9 sessions in December and 18 sessions in January, with an enrollment of 22 to 25. During January the men's Day School held 17 sessions with an enrollment of 15, and the women's Day School also 17 sessions with an enrollment of 19. Large numbers are reached at the evangelistic services, and a total number of 1388 inquirers are enrolled in 46 inquirer's classes. Eleven confessions of faith and two baptisms have been reported since the first of this year.

There are opportunities for expansion in the Sudan field. Up to the present, however, your Board does not know enough about the Sudan field to be able to present an outline of a future policy; and the world situation is not propitious for expansion. A committee has been appointed to study possibilities for a medical program at some future date.

The entrance of Italy into the war shuts off the ocean route that was thus far open between America and Africa. Mr. and Mrs. E. H. Smith are due for a furlough this fall. Unless God opens up paths not now known to us, this furlough may have to be postponed.

B. Budget. For the year 1941 we are asking $6,000, the same as was granted for 1940.

IV. GENERAL ADMINISTRATION MATTERS.

A. The work of the Board and its officers and committees.

1. The full Board met once during the past year, a long meeting including sessions on May 28, 29, 30, 31 and June 3 and 4. A complete copy of the Minutes of the Board will be placed in the hands of each member of the committee which you have appointed to advise you on these mission matters. The Executive Committee of the Board, composed of the representatives of the Michigan and Illinois Classes, and the three members-at-large and the Secretary of Missions, met regularly every two months and its Minutes are regularly sent to all Board members.
The Inspection Committee spent three weeks on the Indian field and submitted a comprehensive report which was considered at the annual Board meeting. Officers elected for the ensuing year are: Rev. Henry Verduin, President; Rev. G. J. Vande Riet, Vice-President; Rev. John Dolfin, Treasurer.

2. The Secretary of Missions has continued his work under the direction of the Board. He has submitted reports of his activities at each of the meetings of the Executive Committee. The Board calls your attention to the fact that the term for which the Secretary of Missions was elected will expire December 31, 1940. The Board recommends his reappointment by Synod for the Synodically-stipulated term of six years.

3. Regarding the Treasureship of the Board, we have two matters to bring to your attention:

The first is a note of appreciation to Rev. John Dolfin. On motion the following resolution was adopted for inclusion in this report:

"The Christian Reformed Board of Missions in session, at Grand Rapids, Mich., May 28 and following days, learns with regret of the retirement of the Rev. John Dolfin as member of the Board. The Board thankfully recognizes the many years of service which Brother Dolfin has given to the work of our Indian, Chinese, and Sudan Missions. He has represented the Classis of Muskegon on this Board for more years than any other member of the Board has represented any Classis of our Church. As member of the Executive Committee of the Board, and as Treasurer, he has been in a position to give service to the mission cause such as few men ever have the opportunity to give. We recognize his broad knowledge of mission affairs, his keen grasp of the problems involved, and his farsightedness in the formation of Board policies. We thank God for the many talents he has entrusted to Brother Dolfin and express our appreciation to the Brother for the wholeheartedness and Christian zeal with which he faced his tasks and for the fine Christian fellowship we might enjoy with him. We pray that in his retirement from these particular tasks he may look back with thankfulness to God on the long period of service for the extension of His Kingdom. We covet his continued interest and intercession and advice."
The second is regarding the treasurship for the future. The Board, appreciating the valuable services of Rev. John Dolfin, re-elected him Treasurer, being guided in this by the Mission Order, but failing to take account of the Articles of Incorporation which provide that the officers of the Board shall be elected from among the members of the Board. Therefore, the Executive Committee, recognizing that the office of Treasurer will be vacant, asks Synod to permit us to retain the services of Rev. John Dolfin, by making him Acting Treasurer until the Board makes other provision for the Treasurership in accordance with both Mission Order and Articles of Incorporation.

B. We submit for your approval and election as members of the Board the following men who have been nominated by their respective Classes: (In each case, the first named for member of the Board; the second for alternate.)

Classis California—Rev. J. J. Weersing
Classis Grand Rapids East—Rev. Joseph Vande Kieft; Rev. D. Grasman
Classis Grand Rapids South—Rev. E. Boeve; Rev. L. J. Bult
Classis Grand Rapids West—Rev. H. Verduin; Dr. W. Masselink
Classis Hackensack—Rev. J. Cupido; Rev. C. Greenfield
Classis Holland—Rev. P. Jonker, Jr.; Rev. C. M. Schoolland
Classis Hudson—Rev. E. Kooistra; Rev. L. Van Laar
Classis Illinois—Rev. J. H. Monsma; Rev. W. Haverkamp
Classis Kalamazoo—Rev. J. O. Bouwsma; Rev. J. H. Schaal
Classis Minnesota—Rev. A. A. Koning; Dr. W. Bode
Classis Muskegon—Rev. C. Holtrop; Rev. J. Dolfin
Classis Orange City—Rev. F. Vander Stoep
Classis Ostfriesland—Rev. L. F. Voskuil; Rev. K. Tebben
Classis Pacific—Rev. D. Hollebeek; Rev. P. Hoekstra
Classis Pella—Rev. I. Van Dellen; Rev. D. Flietstra
Classis Sioux Center—Rev. J. Rubingh; Rev. P. De Koekkoek
Classis Wisconsin—Rev. J. C. Schaap; Rev. J. J. Holwerda
Classis Zeeland—Rev. G. J. Vande Riet; Rev. G. Gritter

For election of three members-at-large, the Board nominates: Mr. Henry Denkema, Mr. Henry Hekman, Mr.
John Kos, Mr. Jacob De Jager, Mr. Frank Keegstra, and Mr. Ralph Kooi.

C. The Board again calls the attention of Synod to the need of office space for the administrative work of the Board of Missions. The 1939 Synod approved of the Board's request for office space and gave the Board power to act (see Art. 104). The Board has not succeeded in getting space in one of the buildings owned by the denomination, and the reason given in each case by those in charge of those buildings was that if they gave our Board space they would be bound, in fairness to other Boards, to give other Boards space also. Therefore the Board respectfully asks Synod to determine whether there is any space available, and, if so, to allot such space to the Board of Missions. Otherwise the Board faces the necessity of renting space in a public building.

D. The Board respectfully asks Synod whether the following mode of procedure correctly interprets the Mission Order, Article VI, Section 2. At each meeting of Synod, the Christian Reformed Board of Missions will submit an approved list of possible candidates for missionary service, to which Synod can make additions if it so desires. From this list, Synod will indicate first, second, and third choices for any specific posts which may be vacant at that time. Synod will also indicate calling churches for each of those posts. If vacancies occur in the interim between meetings of Synod, and the Board or its Executive Committee judges that these vacancies should be filled before Synod meets, the Board and its Executive Committee are authorized to choose missionaries, as far as possible from the list approved by Synod, and indicate the calling churches.

E. The Board recommends to Synod that Art. IV, Section 4, of the Mission Order shall be amended by adding the following clause: "And the Church to which he is loaned." Ground: The Consistory to which a missionary is loaned should be given some recognition for it is a Consistory of a duly organized congregation.

F. There is a problem in connection with the application of the new Mission Order on which the Board would like to have Synod express itself. In the past calling churches have supported the missionaries they had called. Salaries thus paid directly by churches amount to $16,400 per year. The new Mission Order is built up on the prin-
principle of centralization, which gives Synod and its Board authority over all the mission work of the church. Article VI, Section 3 of the Mission Order states: "They (the calling churches) shall, if possible, make special contributions towards the salaries of these missionaries." One of the groups of churches which called and supported two missionaries for many years, interprets the new Mission Order as relieving them of financial responsibility towards the missionaries they have called. If this is a legitimate interpretation of the Mission Order, your Board may have to ask for mission quotas considerably higher than heretofore. Please make a declaration on this which will enable your Board to move forward with confidence.

G. Through the Foreign Missions Conference, a request came to us to help in the emergency in the Dutch East Indies caused by the German invasion of the Netherlands. On motion, it was decided to recommend to Synod that offerings be taken in our churches to relieve our sister churches in their mission work in the East Indies and possibly also the West Indies, and that funds so collected be distributed through the Treasurer of the Christian Reformed Board of Missions.

Respectfully submitted,

Christian Reformed Board of Missions,

JOHN C. DE KORNE, Secretary.
SUPPLEMENT TO THE REPORT OF THE CHRISTIAN REFORMED BOARD OF MISSIONS

To the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church in session at Grand Rapids, Michigan, June 12th, 1940.

Esteemed Brethren:

The Christian Reformed Board of Missions calls your attention to the following matters:

FIRST, to the overture of Classis California for a synodical investigation of the policy of the Mission Board with respect to "white pay-patients" in our Rehoboth Hospital, and the "private practice" of our doctor at Rehoboth. Concerning this we would inform you as follows:

A. The manner in which this is before Synod is in conflict with our Mission Order. All matters pertaining to mission policy and the regulation of the work are under direct control of Synod and regulated thru its committee, the Board of Missions.

B. It is a request which comes to Synod against us without our knowledge. Not one Consistory nor Classis California has ever dealt with us on this matter with so much as one word. It was handled entirely behind our back. Not even the courtesy of sending us a copy of the overtures against us was accorded us. Our first and only knowledge of the matter is the report of Classis California in the church papers. We deem this to be contrary to common courtesy and our accepted ecclesiastic practice.

C. Since this matter is brought to the attention of Synod we desire to make a statement concerning it. The problem above mentioned is involved and difficult. The Mission Board is doing its utmost to solve it in a fair and satisfactory way for all the parties concerned. We call your attention to the decision we have made concerning it at our present session as evidence of this.

D. We do not feel the need of this special investigation, since our advisory committee (Inspection Committee) has just returned from an investigation of the field with special attention to the hospital problem and has given its report. Investigation is made annually in compliance with
our Mission Order (cf. Art. II, Section 5). We call your attention to the fact that, though indirectly, this is also a committee of Synod. The full record of this investigation with special reference to the hospital situation is available to Synod. We trust Synod will stand back of its own Board in dealing with this matter to the extent of taking full cognizance of this special investigation.

SECOND, On the basis of the authority given to us relative to the General Conference on our Indian Field, cf. Art. 4—“The membership, organization, and activities of these Conferences shall be determined by the Christian Reformed Board of Missions,” we ask that Art. II, Sec. 6, a and b of our Mission Order be changed to read as follows:

II, 6, a.—“It shall inspect the entire Indian Mission field, confer with the missionaries individually concerning their respective needs and their budgets and with General Conference. At that time the General Conference shall submit plans for future expansion and improvements. The Committee shall notify the Conference at least four weeks in advance of its coming.”

II, 6, b.—“It shall submit to the Board, at its annual meeting, a complete and detailed report of its findings and recommendations in regard to the Indian field, together with a budget of the expenses for the coming year.”

Reasons:

A. The present method by which every missionary in General Conference passes upon the budget allowances of his fellow-worker has led to friction and is a source of irritation among our mission force.

B. We feel that the change will bring no loss to the efficient and economical administration of our finances.

THIRD, The Board of Missions calls the attention of Synod to the fact that Classis California has ignored the advice of Synod (Acts 1939, Art. 66, D) “not to nominate as members of the Board of Missions, missionaries or workers on the field.” The name of Missionary Henry Rikkers is presented to Synod for secundus delegate to the Board of Missions. For the reasons adopted by the Synod of 1939 we ask that this appointment be not made.
### SUPPLEMENT VI
(Cf. Art. 48, I)

#### ANNUAL REPORT OF THE GENERAL FUND FOR JEWISH MISSIONS

**January 15, 1939—January 15, 1940**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Classis</th>
<th>Families</th>
<th>$ Am't Received</th>
<th>$ Per Family</th>
<th>$ Quota</th>
<th>Less Quota</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>California</td>
<td>661</td>
<td>747.63</td>
<td>1.13</td>
<td>496.75</td>
<td>Over</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ostfriesland</td>
<td>520</td>
<td>411.20</td>
<td>.79</td>
<td>390.00</td>
<td>Over</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grand Rapids East</td>
<td>2,120</td>
<td>1,587.03</td>
<td>.748</td>
<td>1,590.00</td>
<td>$ 3.07</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grand Rapids South</td>
<td>2,377</td>
<td>1,104.68</td>
<td>.464</td>
<td>1,782.75</td>
<td>678.07</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grand Rapids West</td>
<td>1,464</td>
<td>923.84</td>
<td>.631</td>
<td>1,098.00</td>
<td>174.16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hackensack</td>
<td>815</td>
<td>578.29</td>
<td>.703</td>
<td>611.25</td>
<td>56.06</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holland</td>
<td>1,985</td>
<td>1,520.18</td>
<td>.765</td>
<td>1,488.75</td>
<td>Over</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hudson</td>
<td>1,431</td>
<td>875.12</td>
<td>.611</td>
<td>1,073.25</td>
<td>198.13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Illinois</td>
<td>3,122</td>
<td>1,934.88</td>
<td>.619</td>
<td>2,341.50</td>
<td>406.62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kalamazoo</td>
<td>928</td>
<td>568.05</td>
<td>.612</td>
<td>696.00</td>
<td>127.95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minnesota</td>
<td>1,097</td>
<td>370.19</td>
<td>.337</td>
<td>822.75</td>
<td>452.66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muskegon</td>
<td>2,105</td>
<td>1,603.59</td>
<td>.761</td>
<td>1,578.75</td>
<td>Over</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orange City</td>
<td>881</td>
<td>398.21</td>
<td>.452</td>
<td>660.75</td>
<td>262.49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pacific</td>
<td>1,054</td>
<td>828.20</td>
<td>.785</td>
<td>790.50</td>
<td>Over</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pella</td>
<td>1,239</td>
<td>767.37</td>
<td>.604</td>
<td>929.25</td>
<td>160.08</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sioux Center</td>
<td>1,310</td>
<td>419.75</td>
<td>.328</td>
<td>982.50</td>
<td>562.75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wisconsin</td>
<td>744</td>
<td>510.17</td>
<td>.631</td>
<td>558.00</td>
<td>47.83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zeeland</td>
<td>1,594</td>
<td>1,097.40</td>
<td>.689</td>
<td>1,195.50</td>
<td>92.10</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Totals**           | 25,447   | $16,240.87      |             | $19,085.20|

**Special Gifts** $612.14
**Interest** 65.00
**Bal. Jan. 15, 1939** 1,273.46
**Bal. Bal. and Receipts, Jan 15, '39—Jan. 15, '40** $18,191.47

**NOTE**—Due to the illness of the Treasurer of Classis Hudson a payment of $118.90 was sent too late to be included. The total with this included is $994.02, or .694 per family. Short of Quota, $79.23.
### TOTAL RECEIPTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>$18,191.47</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### DISBURSEMENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Chicago</td>
<td>$10,800.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paterson</td>
<td>4,829.74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gratuity</td>
<td>100.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Printing</td>
<td>5.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bond</td>
<td>7.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stamps, Check Stamp</td>
<td>3.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Safety Box</td>
<td>6.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| Total                     | $15,751.49   |

Balance on hand January 15, 1940: $2,439.98

### IN RESERVE

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Michael Vanden Berge Memorial Bonds</td>
<td>$1,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Woltman Legacy</td>
<td>500.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(Certificate—5 shares paid-up stock)

Total Reserve: $1,500.00

April 19, 1940.

Respectfully submitted,

Peter Holwerda, Treasurer.

Audited and found correct in amount of $2,439.98 balance for period January 15, 1939, to January 15, 1940. The reserves were examined and found correct as listed.

(Signed) Peter Feringa, Branch Manager,
Old Kent Bank, Grand Rapids, Mich.
REPORT OF THE SEAMENS HOME UNDER THE CARE OF THE E. H. M. BOARD

To the Synod of 1940.

Esteemed Brethren:

THIS is a report of the work done by the Board and the workers of the Seamen’s Home at Hoboken, N. J. With gratitude to God we are pleased to report that the work has been carried on during the past year without interruption; and we believe the Board and the personnel have faithfully performed their duties.

The work by the Board was carried on in the spirit of cooperation and with love for and interest in, the cause. Good harmony and cooperation exist between the Board and the workers. Board meetings are held monthly and a watchful eye is kept upon the work and the workers. All matters are carefully attended to and visiting committees inspect the institution every month. These committees report their findings to the Board. The Home is kept in good repair and this is done as economically as possible. Our people are invited to visit the place especially when the meetings are held for the seaman.

The personnel has carried on the work with devotion, in a fine spirit of cooperation with one another and the Board. And this has not been without fruit. Important contacts were made with men in need of spiritual help. Many letters testifying of the good work done and the help received are on file in the home. Mr. and Mrs. Fisher are faithful in their duties as custodians and perform the various duties devotedly. Likewise the Rev. A. H. Kort, pastor of the C. R. Church of Hoboken, who continues to supervise the gospel meetings and spiritual work of the institution. During the year 1939, sixty-nine gospel meetings were held with an attendance of one thousand three hundred and sixty-nine (1369). The war has disrupted the regular schedule of meetings but it has not diminished the work, and rather intensified its importance. Seamen are more serious minded and seem more fully to realize their dangers at sea; many listen with attentive interest
to the Gospel message. They certainly need our prayers and assistance, especially in these days of warfare and turmoil. In one of the reports of the Rev. Kort we read: "The spiritual labors have continued in the Home and the Lord has made it possible for us to bring the blessed Gospel to our seamen, longshoremen and dockworkers. Since the outbreak of the war in Europe, the lives of the seamen are continually in danger, since travel across the Atlantic in war time is an exceedingly dangerous procedure. Today more than ever, our seamen need the Gospel of Christ which when effectively applied by the Spirit of God, is able, and it alone, to give the men true fortitude in the midst of perils and hazards."

Mr. E. Apol continues to supervise the Home, besides visiting ships, barges and other craft to distribute tracts, Bibles and portions of Scripture. Thus he presents the gospel message by means of word and tract and at the same time he seeks new openings for spiritual work among these seamen and barge operators. Emigrants and immigrants are also assisted.

The record for the year 1939 is as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Category</th>
<th>Number</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ships visited</td>
<td>195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barges and other craft</td>
<td>249</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bibles distributed</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Testaments distributed</td>
<td>467</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tracts given out</td>
<td>3660</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Free meals provided</td>
<td>283</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Emigrants lodged</td>
<td>211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sailors lodged</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Visitors lodged</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Immigrants lodged</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Immigration. Three hundred and sixty-nine persons were assisted on the incoming ships. Of these, 103 were immigrants, 41 visitors and 125 who had been here before. 118 were helped on the outgoing ships.

We believe from the monthly reports received by the Board from the personnel and from our observation that the Seamen's Home in Hoboken fills a great need and merits the hearty support of our people both morally and financially. The work is highly appreciated by the E. H. M. Board. Hence it was fitting at the first meeting of the year 1940 to have our president, the Rev. J. J. Hiemenga, speak a few appropriate words of appreciation and encouragement to the staff of workers.

The Board submits to your honorable body two requests:
1. The Board has increased the remuneration of the Rev. A. H. Kort for the work done at the Seamen's Home to the amount of $150.00 beginning January 1, 1940. This is subject to the approval of Synod. The Board is convinced that the work performed by the Rev. Kort merits this increase, and trusts that you will give this your hearty approval. Hoboken occupies a strategic position in our church as an open door from East to West; and this city it not a very favorable place for a minister of the Gospel with a growing family to live in; and furthermore, the labors expended by pastor and congregation in Hoboken go hand in hand with that of the Seamen's Home.

2. The Board again solicits the aid and interest of the Synod in this work and that of the churches also by way of collections and offerings and donations, as requested by the Board at the Synod of 1939.

Respectfully submitted,

Signed: E. Kooistra,
Sec'y of the E. H. M. Board.

P. S. Now follows the Financial Statement approved by both Eastern Classes.

FINANCIAL REPORT OF THE TREASURER OF THE HOLLAND SEAMEN'S HOME FOR THE YEAR 1939

To the Synod of 1940.

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Receipts

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Balance on hand 1/1/39:</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Commercial</td>
<td>$ 245.46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Savings</td>
<td>5,880.13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>6,125.59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Various Classes</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Income from Seamen's Home</td>
<td>1,851.66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Payment on Principal of Mortgages</td>
<td>1,132.27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Interest on Mortgages</td>
<td>817.22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dividends on Stock</td>
<td>344.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Contributions</td>
<td>118.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Van Agthoven Estate</td>
<td>1,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Transferred from Monsey Cemetery Fund</td>
<td>1,005.30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Interest on Savings Account</td>
<td>4.29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Loan Prospect Park National Bank</td>
<td>1,050.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>13,463.76</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Disbursements

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Salaries</td>
<td>$ 2,949.92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maintenance, Repairs and New Furniture</td>
<td>1,305.40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gas, Electric, and Water</td>
<td>219.88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coal</td>
<td>241.07</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Insurance</td>
<td>283.70</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

P. S. Now follows the Financial Statement approved by both Eastern Classes.
Free Meals and Loans ................................................. 58.40
Mortgages Purchased ................................................. 8,000.00
Loan Repaid to Prospect Park National Bank ............... 1,050.00
Interest on Loan Prospect Park National Bank ............. 1.85
Interest on Loan Monsey Cemetery Fund ....................... 18.00
Miscellaneous ......................................................... 132.14

Deficit: Commercial Account .................. $806.00 (See Note 1)
Balance Savings Account ......................... 10.00

Net Deficit ......................................................... $796.60

$14,260.36

$13,463.76

Statement of Total Assets
of the Holland Seamen's Home at Hoboken, N. J., as of January 1, 1939, to December 31, 1939
Invested in nine First Mortgages .................. $20,329.83
Little Miami Railroad Stock (80 shares @ 104) .. 8,320.00
On Check Account in Prospect Park Natl. Bank .... 333.25
On Savings Account in Prospect Park National Bank ........ 10.00

Three-Story Building, 334 River St., Hoboken, New Jersey ........ $25,000.00
Three-Story Building, 310 Hudson St., Hoboken, New Jersey ........ 15,000.00

$28,993.08

$68,993.08

Statement of Total Liabilities
To Monsey Cemetery Fund in Trust ............ $1,800.00
To Classis Hackensack Commercial Account .. 1,040.44
To Monsey Cemetery Fund Commercial Account .................................................. 99.41

$ 2,939.85

Note 1 — The deficit in Seamen's Home Commercial Account .................. $806.60
The Check Account in Seamen's Home .................. 333.25

$1,139.85

To offset the above amount the following funds were used:
Commercial Acct. Classis Hackensack ............... $1,040.44
Commercial Acct. Monsey Cemetery Fund ........ 99.41

1,139.85

$900.00
The books were audited and found correct by Mr. John Zuidema and Mr. Anthony Vroon.

The Eastern Home Mission Board respectfully requests an allowance of expenditures for next year as in this year, with the help of voluntary unsolicited contributions of the various Classes.

At the meeting of Classis Hackensack held April 2, 1940, the above financial statement and request was approved and ordered sent to Synod to convene in Grand Rapids in June, 1940.

Respectfully submitted,

JOHN BEEBE, Stated Clerk.

D. DE BEER, Treasurer.
REPORT OF THE SYNODICAL COMMITTEE FOR SOUTH AMERICA

To the Synod of 1940.

Esteemed Brethren:

Your Committee for the advancement of the religious interests of those in South America that are of the same Reformed faith and Dutch ancestry with us can report that Classis Buenos Aires is making good progress in various respects. This is illustrated by the decision of the Classis of Dec. 6, 1939, at Tres Arroyos, the church of the Rev. Jerry Pott, that the work of translating all their Reformed confessional standards and liturgical forms into the Spanish of Argentina and the Portuguese of Brazil will be carried forward, until this important work is completed. Progress is also shown in the classical decision that “Kerkblad voor Zuid Amerika” will henceforth be no longer a private venture, but the official paper of Classis Buenos Aires. All three ministers are on the editorial staff, Rev. Wm. V. Muller, Rev. Jerry Pott, and Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt, the last mentioned being the editor. A layman, Mr. J. H. Oberman of Buenos Aires, will be the administrator. The Christian School principal of Tres Arroyos, Mr. C. F. L. Slebos, will conduct a department for the young people. Two-thirds of the paper is to be written in Dutch and one-third in Spanish, while an evangelization sheet in Spanish is to be sent out with “Kerkblad.” The consistories are urged to consider the support of “Kerkblad” an obligation and to take steps to make sure that the means for the support of the paper will be available. All this we consider a sign of healthy progress, and we are grateful to the Lord that Classis Buenos Aires might raise an Ebenezer of this kind.

We also learn from the minutes of this classical meeting that the recent General Synod of Sneek, in the Netherlands, made regulations for the eventual emeritation of the Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt. His emeritation will begin at his seventieth year, and we are thankful that he is still a considerable number of years on this side of seventy. The
churches that he serves, Buenos Aires and Chubut, are to contribute 380 florins per year as premium for the pension fund in the Netherlands. For the first two years, the Boer congregation of Chubut will pay this premium through aid from “Die Geref. Kerk van Suid Afrika.” (This South African Church, according to a letter from Rev. D. Postma to us dated Feb. 28, 1940, sends sixty pounds annually, for the Boer congregation of Chubut, in southern Argentina.) It seems hardly possible that such vigorous personalities as the Rev. Sonneveldt could eventually age; meanwhile he is still in the strength of his life. He is surely the right man in the right place when he is in Buenos Aires, and when he is in Chubut a thousand miles from Buenos Aires, and when he edits their church paper. We hope that the Lord may spare him yet many years to come, in the interest of the many sided labors that he has so well performed in South America for decades.

A most important matter to report is that Classis Buenos Aires addressed a request to the Reformed Churches of the Netherlands and to the Chr. Ref. Church of North America for another ordained minister, for the work of evangelization. The classical decision, freely translated reads as follows: “Possibilities of evangelization in the midst of the Classis are discussed in general. It appears that there exists an urgent need of a third minister for Argentina. It is decided to make this need known to the Committees in the Netherlands and North America, and to request them, if possible, to provide for sending out a third minister. *Grounds*:

Request has been received from Dorrego, 100 K. M. from Tres Arroyos, to hold services. This request could not yet be fulfilled. Evangelization work is done in San Cayetano, 65 K. M. from Tres Arroyos, which now receives a visit once in six weeks from Rev. Pott. In Galvez is also a very promising field, approximately a day’s journey from Buenos Aires. Other possibilities are also abundantly present, such as work among the sailors in Buenos Aires. If the congregation of Chubut receives additional labor, additional laboring power for this will also be desirable.”

We believe that the present request from Classis Buenos Aires for a third minister for Argentina is a step in the right direction, and we expect to confer with the Committee in the Netherlands on this matter, to whom the request of Classis Buenos Aires has been sent, as well as
Soon after our Synod of 1939, the secretary of your Committee for South America, requested the stated clerk of Classis Buenos Aires, Rev. Wm. V. Muller, to bring the decisions of our Synod to the attention of Classis Buenos Aires. This was done by Rev. Muller at their Classis of Dec. 6, 1939, where he read a Dutch translation of the matters concerned. These involved especially that our Synod was willing to set aside $250 for Classical appointments, chiefly for Chubut, 1000 miles from Buenos Aires, and that our Synod had approved the following proposed instruction: "With full appreciation of the several months of work performed annually in the Boer congregation of Chubut, southern Argentina, by the Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt of Buenos Aires, in northern Argentina, Synod instruct its Committee for South America to put forth efforts to the end that Chubut may also ere long receive Classical appointments by the Rev. Wm. V. Muller and the Rev. Jerry Pott, in the light of the following grounds and considerations:" (See Acts of Synod, 1939, pages 25, 26, Art. 47; page 80, Art. 92, XIV; page 204, II; page 205, in re Chubut.) Although we were and are unanimously well satisfied with the labors of the Rev. Sonneveldt in Chubut, for the few months that he is in Chubut annually, yet through the coöperation of Chubut's consistory, Classis Buenos Aires and South Africa, the need of Chubut for additional pastoral care had officially been brought to the attention of your Committee, and therefore your Committee felt constrained to put forth efforts to meet the need at least in an increasing measure, even if we could not give Chubut annually the seventy Pounds requested, for a full-time pastor.

The secretary of your Committee also wrote the Committee for South America, in the Netherlands, reporting the above instruction of our Synod of 1939, and elucidating it; this letter was presented by the president of our Committee, Dr. Beets, to the Committee for South America in the Netherlands, where this and other South American matters were taken up by him with that Committee, in harmony with our Synod's decision. (Acts of Synod, 1939, Art. 47, page 26, IV.) The advice of the Netherlands Committee to Classis Buenos Aires and to our Committee is as follows, freely translated:
1. Rev. Sonneveldt shall continue his labor at Chubut in the usual customary manner.

2. The ministers Pott and Muller shall in the same manner perform some labor there, and each an equally long period.

3. The labor to be done shall naturally be first of all work in the interest of the Church itself; however, attention can also be given to South Africans that have no church affiliation; this part of the field shall be regarded more or less as mission field.

Accordingly, the minutes of Classis Buenos Aires of Dec. 6, 1939, call the communication from the Netherlands Committee “advice,” while these minutes speak of the instruction that our Synod of 1939 gave to its South America Committee as a Synodical decision, which it was, but it was a decision addressed as an instruction to its own Committee. It would be incorrect to say that our Synod of 1939 “advised” Classis Buenos Aires. The advice came from the Committee in the Netherlands, to the Classis Buenos Aires, and to our Committee. We are thankful for the advice, have no objection to it, and in general are in harmony with it, if it can be carried out. It is of course more specific than the instruction that Synod gave our Committee, and by which we are bound, merely “to put forth efforts” as indicated above. This we have done.

Seeing that the consistory of Chubut had made no decision in respect to this advice, “Classis Buenos Aires, having taken notice of the decision of the Synod of the Chr. Ref. Church of North America; and having heard the advice of the Committee in the Netherlands, decides to ask the Consistory of Chubut:

1. “Whether there is opportunity (gelegenheid) that more pastoral labor be done in the midst of the congregation than was the case until now;

2. “Whether the congregation is inclined to receive a visit and pastoral labor from other ministers, besides their own pastor and minister, if these ministers are appointed for this work by Classis Buenos Aires.

3. “In case the answer to the above mentioned questions might be favorable, to inform the Classis at which times of the year these visits could best take place.”
Your Committee is well pleased with this action of Classis Buenos Aires, to meet the problem of Chubut, seeing Chubut has requested a full-time pastor from South Africa, and seeing that South Africa has officially placed the need of Chubut before our Committee, requesting the Christian Reformed Church of North America to pay one-third (seventy pounds) of the salary at Chubut annually. Even if our Synod of 1938 was not prepared to pay these 70 pounds annually, after the Netherlands Committee had turned down a similar request because the Netherlands Committee thought that South Africa should pay the full salary at Chubut, for a full time pastor, the need of Chubut is still the same because Chubut has not yet the full time pastor, and that need is still officially before our Committee.

If the need cannot be met fully, it may be met in part by classical appointments, for it happens frequently enough that if a congregation’s request for a full time pastor cannot be met, the Classis offers the congregation classical appointments instead, and this is what the Synod of 1939 did respecting Chubut, offering to pay $250 to meet the expense of these classical appointments. We know the expense of these appointments is high, and would probably run higher than $250, but Chubut is a widely spread congregation with eight or ten places of worship (spreekplekken), and ordinarily its members have Rev. Sonneveldt in their midst for public worship only about twice per year, at each place of worship. It is also a relatively large church reported to our Synod of 1939 as numbering 320 souls according to the latest statistics then at hand, but it is reported to lack schools, so that the task of the minister who is there about four months per year is enormous, in order to prepare the youth for public confession. We have high praise for his work, and only wish that he could be at several places at the same time. Since the need of Chubut is still the same, and since that need is still officially before our committee, we are not free from responsibility in seeking a solution. And, as we stated to the Synod of 1939 (Acts of Synod, 1939, page 205), “whatever the solution, it will recognize fully the autonomy of the local consistory of Chubut, the authority of Classis Buenos Aires, and the authority of the Reformed Churches of the Netherlands, who have the ultimate responsibility for Chubut as a congregation of
their denomination." Before our matters came to the Synod of 1939, the advice of Prof. Dr. G. Ch. Aalders was sought on all the church-governmental phases involved, and he approved of them all as they were presented to our Synod. Prof. Dr. Aalders teaches church-government at the Free University of Amsterdam.

However, when Classis Buenos Aires met Dec. 6, 1939, the Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt voiced strong church-governmental objections to the procedure. Our efforts on behalf of Chubut were considered by Rev. Sonneveldt as intrusion. However, our Synod did not advise Classis Buenos Aires; this was done by the Netherlands Committee, at the suggestion of our Committee, in harmony with our Synod's instruction that your Committee “put forth efforts” which we did, when we wrote to the Netherlands Committee. And we could not very well request the Netherlands Committee to consider the proposed classical appointments seriously, unless we knew that our Synod would be willing to set aside the proposed $250 for this purpose, for without that $250 the matter would strike a snag eventually anyway. In response to the church-governmental objections of the Rev. Sonneveldt, Classis Buenos Aires passed the following resolution: “Classis regrets it, that the Synod took this decision without consulting with the consistory and minister of Chubut (Rev. Sonneveldt) and without knowledge and foreknowledge (medeweten en voorkennis) of the Committee (Deputaten) of the Reformed Churches in the Netherlands, of which Chubut is a congregation.” With respect to the Committee in the Netherlands, it can be said that they advised Classis Buenos Aires in line with our Committee's proposal, especially seeing that our Synod was willing to pay $250 to meet Chubut's need at least in part, and without that $250 in sight, they might have felt obliged to pay half of the expense and that would have hampered the free discussion of the proposal, for they have to battle with more poverty than their American brethren. We had consulted fully with the Committee in the Netherlands both by letter and orally before the matter came up before Classis Buenos Aires, and we intend to consult with the Netherlands Committee also in the future as much as is possible and practicable. With respect to the consistory and minister of Chubut, the need of Chubut was taken up by our President, Dr. Beets, when he was present at a meeting of Classis Buenos Aires, in 1936. Then
Classis Buenos Aires with the consent and cooperation of Rev. Sonneveldt went on record as favoring more pastoral care for Chubut, in the form of a full time pastor for Chubut; and at the advice of Dr. Beets, Chubut sent a cablegram to the Synod of the Reformed Churches of South Africa, requesting more pastoral care through a full-time pastor, and South Africa placed the need of Chubut officially before our Committee, requesting us to pay one-third of the salary. In line with the reported need of Chubut, our Synod offered to pay for some Classical appointments, and instructed its own Committee "to put forth efforts" to that end. Seeing that Dr. Beets's consultations had preceded, we do not think that our Synod went too far, but that Chubut will eventually thank us for the interest shown in her need. Of course we wish to consult with our South American brethren as much as is possible and practicable. Meanwhile, the official advice to Classis Buenos Aires in this instance came from the Netherlands and not from us. After our Synod of 1939 had instructed its South America Committee "to put forth efforts" to meet Chubut's need, it might be expected that our own men, the Rev. Muller and the Rev. Pott would put forth efforts in the same direction, which they have done, and will no doubt continue to do, when the next meeting of Classis Buenos Aires is held at Chubut, in February or March, 1941. Article 44 of the Reformed Church Order, touching church visitation, could then also be conveniently carried out for Chubut, and we expect to call this to the attention of the Netherlands Committee and of Classis Buenos Aires. This article needs application everywhere.

Such church visitation together with the deliberations at the Classis can then lead to more definite decisions, proposals or requests from Classis Buenos Aires. It will no doubt be found that there is a surprising measure of faithfulness as well as of unfaithfulness among young and old in Chubut. But the unfaithfulness that is present, as long as it constitutes no more than an alarming measure of drifting away (Acts of Synod, 1939, Art. 47, I, Ground 1), emphasizes the need that was officially placed before our Committee, especially in such statements in the Report of the Rev. D. Postma, (officially delegated by the Reformed Churches of South Africa to visit Chubut, Argentina, in response to a request from Chubut's con-
sistory), as the following: “Na my rondgang kan ek met nie genoeg lof en dank nie, ook namens die Gereformeerde kerk van Suid Afrika, spreek van die opofferende liefde en voorbeeldige geduld waarmee Ds. A. C. Sonneveldt, gesteun door Mevr. Sonneveldt, u gemeente al die jare so getrou bedien het. S. Eerw. was ’n middel in Gods hand om nie alleen ons Gereformeerde Gemeente hier, maar ook die hele Afrikaanse volkplanting in Chubut te bewaar van kerklike en geestlike ondergang. . . . Die opkomende geslag verkeer in groot gevaar om verlore te gaan vir ons volk en vir ons kerk, . . . Ek vrees hier (in die huis-godsdienis, . . .) is al groot verslapping gekom, en dat dit een van redes waarom baie van ons lidmate oud en jong al begin verkeerd te gaan. . . . Eerw. en Geliefde broeders in Christus, gedurende my rondgang en kort verblyf onder u het ek groot agting voor u gekry vir die waardige wyze waarop u tot hiertoe so getrou gebly het aan u Godsdienis, selfs onder besonder moeilike omstandighede en ook dikwels onder teëstand en minaging van die wat u omring. Ons moet die Here dank dat Hy Sy genadewerk onder U nog nie laat vaar het nie. Ek beskou egter dat nou, na u dertig jarige verblyf in hierdie land ’n gewigtige keerpunt in u geskiedenis kom. Hier is nou al ’n ander geslag as die wat destyds uit Suid Afrika gekom het, ’n geslag wat nie al die kerklike voorrregte gehad het nie wat die ouers geniet het, en dus in groot gevaar verkeer van insinking op kerklik en maatskappelik gebied. Om u kinders vir maatskappelike ondergang te bewaar is dit gebiedend noodsaaklik dat skole onder u opgerig sal word.”

This report is dated “Comodoro Rivadavia (Chubut), 18 Desember 1936,” and was accompanied by a letter from the Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt to our Committee, in which the Rev. Sonneveldt makes no objection to any of the above statements, although it becomes clear that Rev. Sonneveldt is not to blame for the situation and has done his best to serve Chubut well in the few months annually that he is there. From this accompanying letter of Rev. Sonneveldt dated “Buenos Aires, 28 Januari 1937,” we wish to quote an occasional clause: “het rapport bepaalt zich uiteraard tot het constateeren van feiten . . . mede op mijn aandringen is het verzoek om een vasten leeraar uit Afrika tot de Gereformeerde Kerk in Zuid Afrika gericht. . . . Deputaten kunnen dus dit voorstel en dit verzoek om
steun tegemoet zien.” The request for aid came eventually, to meet the need of Chubut, and although the request was not met in its original form, we hope that it may be met in some manner and measure.

The labors of the Rev. Wm. V. Muller in Carambehy, southeastern Brazil, and of the Rev. Jerry Pott in Tres Arroyos, southwest from Buenos Aires, have again been blessed by the Lord. Their work is greatly appreciated both by their respective congregations and by your Committee. These ministers, Rev. Muller and Rev. Pott, loaned by our churches to Classis Buenos Aires, have their hands full with their congregational work and the expanding phases of home mission work in their communities. We may continue to thank the Lord for their faithfulness. In 1939 it was fifty years ago that an important emigration from the Netherlands came to South America, an emigration that is especially well represented in the congregation of Tres Arroyos. We may well thank the Lord and take courage.

The South American Churches now have an official name of their own, selected for purposes of legal incorporation: De Gereformeerde Kerken van Zuid Amerika; Spanish, for Argentina, Las Iglesias Reformadas en America del Sur; Portuguese, for Brazil, As Igrejas Reformadas em America del Sur. That name may well celebrate the fiftieth anniversary of the above mentioned migration of 1889.

Carambehy has requested the advice of Classis Buenos Aires concerning woman’s suffrage in the congregation. The Classis appointed a committee, consisting of the ministers Muller, Pott and Sonneveldt to study this matter and to report to the next meeting of the Classis.

In the Acts of Synod, 1939, page 80, Art. 92, XIV, B is a recommendation which your Committee has carried out. There the Budget Committee recommends a matter to Synod that Synod adopted, namely “That the beneficiary of a life insurance policy of the Rev. Jerry Pott, which his Committee is holding as collateral for a loan made last year (cf. Acts of Synod 1938, pp. 281, 282), be changed to the Christian Reformed Board of Missions. **Ground:** The South American Committee is not a corporate body.” The late Mr. Abraham Peters, who then served as President of the Budget Committee, made the inquiries on this matter, and we always appreciated his thoroughness. As
another, though a minor, tribute to his thoroughness, the beneficiary of this policy now reads as follows: "Nov. 8, 1939, the Christian Reformed Board of Missions, Rev. J. Dolfin Treasurer, or successor or successors." This policy is kept with other papers of your Committee for South America in a safe deposit box at the Peoples National Bank of Grand Rapids.

In closing we wish to thank you for the confidence placed in us. The books have been audited.

Amid all human vicissitudes, we have an abiding Christ, head of His Church, whose approval we seek also in the present labors for South America, which, although not perfect, have again been abundantly blessed by the grace of God.

RECOMMENDATIONS

I. The following budget for 1941 is presented for our denominational work in South America, all in U. S. currency; this budget is identical with that proposed to the last Synod:

Salary at Carambehy, Brazil ($100 raise — five years) ........................................ 1,300.00
Salary at Tres Arroyos, Argentina ................................................................. 1,200.00
Children's Allowance, Rev. J. Pott ............................................................... 150.00
Administrative Expense .................................................................................... 125.00
Classical Appointments, chiefly for Chubut .................................................... 250.00
Furlough Reserve and Other Special Expenses............................................... 250.00

Expected from Carambehy at least ................................................................. $ 216.00
Expected from Tres Arroyos at least ............................................................... 120.00

$3,275.00
$336.00
$2,939.00

II. Your Committee advises that the work in South America be again recommended by Synod to our consistories for an annual offering or for 10 cents per family. With Synodical approval, this fund has for years presented the alternative of its quota or an annual offering.

III. Since the Synod's Board of Publication presented to us a bill of $192.00 for Wachters and Banners sent to South America from April 1, 1936, to April 1, 1940, your Committee begs Synod to consider the advisability of cancelling this bill and granting the use of these free until the next Synod.
IV. Synod again appoint a Committee for South America with mandate as heretofore.

Respectfully submitted,

Committee for South America,
HENRY BEETS, President
D. D. BONNEMA, Vice-Pres.
M. J. WYNGAARDEN, Sec'y-Treas.
HARRY BLYSTRA
PETER JONKER, JR.
SUPPLEMENT VIII-b
(Cf. Art. 82, XIV.)

FINANCIAL REPORT—SOUTH AMERICA FUND

To the Synod of 1940:

The financial report of the treasurer follows. We can report with gratitude that your Committee was able to meet all the necessary disbursements for 1939, and to record an increase in the South America Fund toward the coming furlough expenses of the Rev. Wm. V. Muller and the Rev. Jerry Pott. Their furloughs will come, the Lord willing, when they shall have served seven years, respectively, as ministers loaned by our Churches to Classis Buenos Aires. We believe that, if an increase annually in the Fund is kept up, we shall be able to meet these furlough expenses, and possibly some medical bills, if necessary.

But now a disturbing fact arises, because of the invasion of the Netherlands, for the salary of the Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt, pastor of the congregations of Buenos Aires and Chubut, ordinarily comes from the Netherlands. But the Reformed Churches of the Netherlands may, in the near future, have difficulty to support the Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt, as they have had difficulty in supporting their mission workers in the Dutch East Indies.

If an appeal to grant financial support to the Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt should arrive during the sessions of Synod, the Synod itself can take care of the matter.

But if such an appeal should come to your Committee for South America, after the adjournment of Synod, the mandate which our Synod of 1912 gave your Committee for South America would enable the Committee to grant financial support to the Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt if it should so decide. For, in 1912, new and identical mandates were given to the Netherlands Committees for South America and to your Committee for South America, and these mandates involve substantially these three things:

1. The instruction to request aid, from all the consistories, in the name of Synod, according to the spiritual needs of our Reformed people in South America;
2. The authorization to disburse the funds thus collected, in the most effective manner, to meet the spiritual needs of the brethren in South America that are of the same Reformed faith and Dutch ancestry with us, and in consultation with the South America Committee of the Reformed Churches in the Netherlands;

3. The instruction to aid the brethren in South America with advice. (See Acts of Synod of 1912, p. 27, II Zuid Amerika, point 2 at bottom of page.)

These substantially identical mandates of the Netherlands Committee for South America and of your Committee for South America supersedes all prior separate and different mandates, that had made effective co-operation impossible, because of their differences.

It will be seen that this mandate enables your Committee to grant financial support to the Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt out of the Synodical South America Fund, if there are sufficient funds in the treasury of the Committee.

However, we would regret thus to use the funds that have been so carefully built up for the furloughs of the Rev. W. Muller and the Rev. Jerry Pott, even though no decision of Synod has set aside these funds for furlough purposes. Our men also face medical emergencies.

It is worth noting, in this connection, that our proposed quota includes ten cents per family or a collection, annually. This may become inadequate. For it is entirely possible that an emergency appeal for support, for the Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt will place your Committee before the obligation of requesting special funds for this purpose, from our churches, and of temporarily meeting such an emergency from a part of the funds intended by the Committee for the furlough expenses of the Rev. Wm. V. Muller and the Rev. Jerry Pott.

If such an emergency should arise, your Committee may have to appeal to the Churches for more than the ten cents per family, now recommended as our quota. And if another ordained man is sent to South America, as requested by Classis Buenos Aires, that will also mean additional expense.

Respectfully submitted,

Martijn J. Wyngaarden, Treasurer.

(signed.)
Grand Rapids, Mich., June 12, 1940.

To the Committee for the South American Fund of the Christian Reformed Church.

GENTLEMEN:

In accordance with your request, I have audited the books and vouchers of Dr. Martin J. Wyngaarden, Treasurer of your Fund, for the year ending December 31, 1939. I hereby certify that the presented: "Statement of Fund" and "Statement of Income and Disbursements" have been prepared from the books and are correct.

Respectfully submitted,

PETER B. VAN DER MEER (signed)
Certified Public Accountant.

FINANCIAL REPORT OF THE SOUTH AMERICAN FUND OF THE CHRISTIAN REFORMED CHURCH For the Year Jan. 1—Dec. 31, 1939

MARTIN J. WYNGAARDEN, Treasurer

STATEMENT OF INCOME AND DISBURSEMENTS

INCOME—

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Classis</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>California</td>
<td>$ 93.32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; Grand Rapids East</td>
<td>301.08</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; Grand Rapids South</td>
<td>265.82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; Grand Rapids West</td>
<td>139.21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; Hackensack</td>
<td>108.92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; Holland</td>
<td>206.03</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; Hudson</td>
<td>138.74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; Illinois</td>
<td>321.82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; Kalamazoo</td>
<td>113.12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; Minnesota</td>
<td>124.37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; Muskegon</td>
<td>252.06</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; Orange City</td>
<td>84.86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; Ostfriesland</td>
<td>93.62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; Pacific</td>
<td>69.94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; Pella</td>
<td>114.34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; Sioux Center</td>
<td>108.53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; Wisconsin</td>
<td>105.07</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; Zeeland</td>
<td>141.20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>$2,782.05</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

MISCELLANEOUS CONTRIBUTIONS—

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Source</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>N. N.</td>
<td>$ 5.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Donors&quot;</td>
<td>25.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Donor&quot;</td>
<td>5.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eastern Women's Missionary Union</td>
<td>40.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minnesota Women's Missionary Union</td>
<td>10.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chicago Women's Missionary Union</td>
<td>33.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minneapolis Women's Missionary Union</td>
<td>5.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;A Friend&quot;</td>
<td>25.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>$148.00</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
**Contribution towards the Salary of Rev. W. V. Muller by Congregation at Carembehy, Brazil**

Interest on U. S. Bonds: 37.37

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Total Income</th>
<th>$3,183.42</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

**DISBURSEMENTS—**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Salary: Rev. W. V. Muller, Carembehy, Brazil</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Advanced in 1938</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Remitted in 1939</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carembehy's Contribution</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Salary: Rev. Jerry Pott, Tres Arroyos, Argentine</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Children’s Allowance</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Administrative Expenses</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total Disbursements</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Income exceeds Disbursements by: $552.52

**STATEMENT OF FUND**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Balance of Fund at Jan. 1, 1939</th>
<th>$4,527.31</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Income exceeding Disbursements in 1939</td>
<td>552.52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Balance of Fund at December 31, 1939</td>
<td>$5,079.83</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**ASSETS OF FUND**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Cash in open account with the Peoples National Bank of Grand Rapids</th>
<th>$1,543.08</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Cash in Savings account with the Citizens Industrial Bank, Grand Rapids</td>
<td>784.91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>U. S. Treasury Bonds, at par</td>
<td>1,300.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Advanced towards 1940 Salary, Rev. Muller</td>
<td>180.67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Advanced towards 1940 Salary, Rev. Pott</td>
<td>225.83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salary advance to Rev. Jerry Pott (Loan) Balance at Jan. 1, 1939</td>
<td>$806.21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paid on this by Rev. Pott, 1939</td>
<td>142.86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Balance at Dec. 31, 1939</td>
<td>663.35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total Assets of Fund</strong></td>
<td>$5,079.83</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Respectfully submitted,
(Signed) Martin J. Wyngaarden, Treasurer.
SUPPLEMENT VIII-c

SUPPLEMENTARY REPORT OF SYNODICAL COMMITTEE FOR SOUTH AMERICA

To the Synod of 1940,

Esteemed Brethren:

On June 13, 1940, the secretary of your Committee for South America received the following radiogram via the Postal Telegraph:

VERBINDING MET NEDERLAND VERBROKEN. GEMEENTE BUENOS AIRES VERZOEKT SYNODE COMITE TE MACHANTIGE ZOO NOODIG FINANCIELE HULP TE VERLEENEN. SONNEVELDT.

In other words, it contains the following request to Synod from the congregation of Buenos Aires, Argentina, and from its pastor, the Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt:

CONNECTION WITH NETHERLANDS BROKEN. CONGREGATION BUENOS AIRES REQUESTS SYNOD TO AUTHORIZE COMMITTEE IF NECESSARY TO GRANT FINANCIAL HELP. SONNEVELDT.

Your Committee hereby requests Synod to accept this request for information.

Your Committee takes grateful cognizance of the fact that our Synodical Committee proposes that Synod authorize a Committee to appeal to our churches for aid for the mission work of the Reformed Churches of the Netherlands in the Dutch East and West Indies and in South America. We hope that the entire need of the Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt may thus be met. However, this is not certain.

Hence your Committee requests Synod to authorize it to grant support to the Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt, in so far as necessary, out of the South America fund, until the next Synod, and to appeal to our Consistories for an extra emergency gift, if the Committee deems this advisable.

Committee for South America,

Martin J. Wyngaarden, Secretary.
REPORT OF THE PUBLICATION COMMITTEE

To the Synod of 1940.

Esteemed Brethren:

Through the goodness of our God we have been enabled to complete another year of service to the Church and the cause of our Lord in peace and security, and our gratitude is intensified by the observance of the tremendous amount of unrest and insecurity and warfare that abounds in the world at large. Two of our writers, both writing for The Key, were temporarily disabled, Mr. Fakkema, by an accident, and Dr. Bruinooge, by sickness, but both were able to resume their labors ere this. For the rest, your Committee, the employees at the office and at the plant, and the writers for our various publications were enabled to discharge their tasks in health and harmony.

1. Changes in De Wachter and The Banner

Though not one of our papers has undergone any incisive alteration, various small changes have occurred that are worth bringing to your attention. To begin with our Sunday School papers, the Committee found reasons for the reintroduction into The Key of lesson outlines, and it was successful in obtaining the services of Rev. J. Geels for the writing of these. Also De Wachter has seen a small change in the increase of the number of letters sent in by Dr. Van Lonkhuyzen, now emeritus, for the readers that take a keen interest in church affairs in the Netherlands. We hope and pray, that the interruption of this service caused at the writing of this report by the Nazi invasion of the Netherlands may be only temporary.

The greatest number of changes and the most incisive changes have taken place in The Banner. After long deliberations your Committee introduced as an experiment a doctrinal department under the name, Our Faith, with Dr. Wm. Hendriksen as departmental editor. Furthermore, the new arrangements which recent Synods have made with respect to the direction of the missionary
endeavors of our Church have led to a reallocation of space for articles on the various fields as the incoming contributions seemed to warrant. Also the department, *The World Today*, edited by Rev. E. J. Tanis, has been altered at the request of your committee, so that part of its space is now regularly set aside for *News from other Churches*.

Several requests for other changes had to be turned down. Your Committee deemed the time not ripe for the introduction of an additional Sunday School paper intermediate between the *Comrade* and the *Instructor*. Also requests for the introduction of a regular department in *The Banner* in the interests of the eldership and of another in the interests of the Christian Labor Association had to be turned down, since we are cramped for space in *The Banner* as things are, and since we question the wisdom of establishing such new departments.

II. OTHER PUBLICATIONS

With respect to the new revised edition of the Psalter Hymnal, we can report, that it came from the press and was put on the market last December. This year's Yearbook was completely sold out at an early date. The new certificates of churchmembership, which last Synod authorized, have been printed and put on sale as ordered by Synod. Their appearance led to requests by a number of consistories for printed forms also for members by baptism, which request our business manager has met. It should, however, not escape the attention of Synod and the churches, that these latter forms have no synodical authorization.

Hitherto our Sunday School papers are not printed at our own plant but by the Zeeland Record Co. under a five-year contract which expires at the end of 1941. In order to be able, beginning with January, 1942, to print the Sunday School papers at our own plant, certain rather extensive and expensive changes will have to be made. But, once made, those changes will make it possible also to print the Agenda and Acts of our Synods at our own plant, as also our denominational Yearbook.

Another question that arises in connection with Synod's acquisition of the *Key, Instructor*, and *Comrade*, is that of the utility of the Sunday School lessons as they appear in our weeklies. This seems to be needless duplication,
and, while the lessons in the Holland language doubtless are hardly used anywhere, in The Banner we are continually handicapped by lack of space. We therefore suggest, that Synod order the elimination of the Sunday School lesson discussion from both The Banner and De Wachter.

Now and then suggestions for the improvement of our Sunday School papers reach us which tend to raise the question in our minds, just how far Synod wants to exercise its control over those papers. It is our opinion, that we may at all times welcome suggestions emanating from Sunday School organizations such as the well-known Conventions, but that the control of the content and thrust of those papers should be firmly assured to Synod. We think, this view is in perfect harmony with Synod's publication of its own lesson plan and Synod's purchase of the Sunday School papers, and we shall act in harmony with this view, unless Synod should inform us, that it is not correct.

III. RELIEF OF THE EDITOR-IN-CHIEF OF THE BANNER

With respect to this problem, the Synod of 1939 decided, in view of various considerations, to advise "the Neland Avenue Consistory, together with its pastor, to confer with the Publication Committee in order that together they may arrive at a satisfactory solution of the problem. This may perhaps be achieved by relieving the editor of some of his 'Banner' work as proposed in 'd' above, and, if necessary, by also devising ways and means to relieve him of some of his congregational work" (Art. 83, pp. 57, 58, Acts of Synod, 1939).

In trying to carry out this advice, the Neland Avenue Consistory acquainted us with and sought our cooperation in the following plan:

"a) the consistory entertains plans for the employment of Rev. R. Bolt, emeritus pastor of Whitinsville, Mass., as assistant in the congregation of Neland Avenue.

"b) The consistory's plan looks to three sources from which the remuneration of Rev. Bolt would have to come, viz., Rev. Kuiper, who would contribute $100, the congregation, which would contribute $150, and the Publication Committee which would contribute also $150."
“c) This plan is proposed for a tryout for one year and to go into effect provided it gets the approval of the congregation at its coming meeting.”

At its December meeting the Publication Committee, while trying to avoid all unnecessary entanglement with contractual arrangements concerning the inner-congregational financial angles of the above consistorial plan, promised its coöperation in the following resolution and pledge:

“In pursuance of the advice adopted by our last Synod, under the circumstances and in view of the plans presented by the consistory of Neland Avenue, the Committee decides, to grant the Editor-in-Chief of The Banner, Rev. H. J. Kuiper, pastor of the Neland Avenue Christian Reformed Church, an additional allowance of $150 per annum for the year in which the new arrangement for lightening his pastoral work is to be tried out, the financial arrangements between him and his congregation, consistory, and assistant being left entirely to the parties directly concerned therein.

Furthermore, in order to relieve Rev. Kuiper’s editorial work, the Committee, following his advice, resolved to relieve him of the supervision of the department of Comments and Correspondences and of the care for the Young People’s department. Whether this new arrangement is satisfactory to the Neland Avenue church, we cannot say, but, since the consistory was the complaining party, we expect Synod will hear from that quarter.

IV. APPOINTMENTS

a) With respect to appointments, we suggest, that it is advisable to avoid their piling up at certain times, and we therefore propose, that the appointment of editors-in-chief for our weeklies be, as hitherto, made in the even years, while the appointment of an editor-in-chief for our Sunday School papers be made by Synod in the odd years.

b) If this advice is adopted, we propose further, that Rev. Lamberts be continued as editor-in-chief of our Sunday School papers till the end of the year 1941.

c) For the position of editor-in-chief of De Wachter, we present, subject to Synod’s approval, the following nomination: Rev. H. Keegstra, Rev. J. Bruinooge, Rev. D. Zwier.
d) For the position of editor-in-chief of The Banner, we present, subject to your approval, the following nomination: Rev. H. J. Kuiper, Rev. J. Gritter, Prof. D. H. Kromminga, Prof. H. Schultze, Rev. J. Weidenaar. (This nomination was made before Prof. Schultze was appointed president of Calvin College).

e) Finally, we must call Synod's attention to the fact, that this year the term expires of the following members of the Publication Committee, viz., the brethren: Mr. H. Denkema, Dr. H. H. Meeter, Mr. G. J. Rooks. Synod will have to determine what men are to fill these places. According to Acts, 1922, p. 220, 8, a, cf.; p. 43, 4, the Committee on Publication Matters is to advise Synod on this matter.

V. FINANCIAL REPORT

The following financial report is furnished for Synod's information by our business manager, Mr. J. J. Buiten:

FINANCIAL REPORT 1939

THE BANNER AND DE WACHTER

INCOME

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Subscriptions The Banner</th>
<th>$30,942.34</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Subscriptions De Wachter</td>
<td>8,385.41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Advertising The Banner</td>
<td>9,487.35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Advertising De Wachter</td>
<td>877.87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other Income</td>
<td>620.04</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Total</em></td>
<td><em>$50,313.01</em></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

EXPENSES

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Shop Wages and Expense</th>
<th>$14,326.43</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Paper, Ink, Engravings</td>
<td>10,953.55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Editors' Salaries, Agents' Commissions, Postage, etc.</td>
<td>12,358.32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Office Salaries, Expenses, Insurance, Taxes, Depreciation, etc.</td>
<td>10,168.96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Total</em></td>
<td><em>47,807.26</em></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Gain in 1939 ....................... $ 2,505.75

PSALTER HYMNALS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Income, 5520 copies sold</th>
<th>$ 5,644.14</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Expenses, cost of books, etc.</td>
<td>4,019.35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Total</em></td>
<td><em>$ 1,624.79</em></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

SUNDAY SCHOOL PAPERS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Income during 1939, subscriptions, etc.</th>
<th>$26,678.06</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Expenses:</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zeeland Record Co.</td>
<td>$17,698.61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Picture Rolls, etc.</td>
<td>3,346.04</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Editors' Remunerations</td>
<td>1,338.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Office Salaries and Expense</td>
<td>692.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Total</em></td>
<td><em>23,075.15</em></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Gain in 1939 ........................ $ 3,602.91
BALANCE SHEET, DEC. 31, 1939

ASSETS

Cash on hand and in bank ........................................ $ 5,073.67
Accounts Receivable, Psalter Hymnals .......................... 384.67
Sunday School Papers ............................................. 6,757.05
Inventory, Paper, Psalters, etc. .................................. 8,958.68
Bank Stock and Impounded Funds .................................. 373.81
Publication Rights, S. S. Papers .................................. 2,500.00
Real Estate .................................................................. 49,295.47
Machinery and Fixtures .............................................. 17,652.57 $90,995.92

LIABILITIES

Accounts Payable, Sunday School Papers ....................... $ 389.31
Psalter Hymnals ....................................................... 1,647.11
Contract Payable, Instructor Pub. Co. .......................... 1,041.90
Net worth, 1939 ....................................................... 87,917.60

Number of Subscribers, The Banner, Jan. 1, 1939 ........... 17,100
Jan. 1, 1940 ............................................................ 18,200
Number of Subscribers, De Wachter, Jan. 1, 1939 ............ 5,400
Jan. 1, 1940 ............................................................ 5,400

Perhaps the end of the financial report is a good place for mention of the failure of a purchaser to turn up for our Market Street property. In view of this fact, it will be advisable, that Synod reappoint its Committee for advising the Publication Committee on the appraisal of that property (Syn. Acts, 1939, Art. 108, 25, p. 98).

May the Lord guide you in all your deliberations and decisions, and may He continue to bless also our denominational publications.

Respectfully submitted,
The Publication Committee,
D. H. Kromminga, Secretary.

P.S. As in former years, our chairman, Mr. J. B. Hulst, can be called to provide any possible further information Synod may need.
REPORT OF THE AMERICAN FEDERATION OF REFORMED YOUNG MEN'S SOCIETIES

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

In accordance with the request of the Synod of 1938 that an annual report be submitted, we hereby beg leave to present the following for your information and consideration:

FINANCES

During the period beginning June 10, 1939, and ending June 10, 1940, the following contributions were received from the churches:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Church Name</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Allendale, Mich.</td>
<td>$ 7.73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baldwin, Wisconsin</td>
<td>6.97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Battle Creek, Mich.</td>
<td>10.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beaverton, Mich.</td>
<td>19.15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Broten, Minn.</td>
<td>3.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Byron Center, Mich.</td>
<td>15.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chicago, Illinois</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Archer Ave.</td>
<td>5.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Englewood I</td>
<td>58.55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Englewood II</td>
<td>23.13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chicago I</td>
<td>23.67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chicago IV (Tagday)</td>
<td>16.77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roseland I (Tagday)</td>
<td>28.44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roseland I</td>
<td>10.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roseland II (Tagday)</td>
<td>21.43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roseland IV (Tagday)</td>
<td>12.84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Columbus, Mont.</td>
<td>1.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Comstock, Mich.</td>
<td>8.27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cutler Park</td>
<td>15.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crown Point-San Antonio</td>
<td>5.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Denver II</td>
<td>15.86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Detroit, Mich.</td>
<td>25.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>East Palmyra, N. Y.</td>
<td>11.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>East Saugusuck</td>
<td>29.27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ellsworth, Mich.</td>
<td>5.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Everett, Wash.</td>
<td>8.13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Evergreen Park</td>
<td>15.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goshen, Indiana</td>
<td>6.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Graafschap, Mich.</td>
<td>6.83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grand Haven, Mich. II</td>
<td>20.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grand Rapids, Mich.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alpine Avenue</td>
<td>10.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Broadway</td>
<td>10.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burton Heights</td>
<td>40.01</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hamilton, Ont.</td>
<td>$ 4.23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harderwyk</td>
<td>5.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holland, Ia.</td>
<td>5.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holland, Mich.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Central Ave.</td>
<td>28.31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maple Ave.</td>
<td>16.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prospect Park</td>
<td>10.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hudsonville</td>
<td>20.87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Imlay City</td>
<td>2.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jamestown, Mich.</td>
<td>10.69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kalamazoo, Mich., I</td>
<td>10.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lafayette, Ind.</td>
<td>12.18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lansing, Ill.</td>
<td>15.14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Los Angeles, Calif.</td>
<td>27.18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lynden, Wash., I</td>
<td>17.44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Manhattan, Mont.</td>
<td>10.35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Midland Park, N. J.</td>
<td>5.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morrison, Ill.</td>
<td>2.20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muskegon, Mich.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bethany</td>
<td>25.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Immannael</td>
<td>10.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Era, Mich.</td>
<td>8.75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oak Lawn, Ill.</td>
<td>9.55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orange City, Ia.</td>
<td>31.97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Passaic, Summer St.</td>
<td>10.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patterson I</td>
<td>20.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patterson II</td>
<td>40.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pease, Minn.</td>
<td>12.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prinsburg, Minn.</td>
<td>5.38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rehoboth, N. M.</td>
<td>5.48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ridott, Illinois</td>
<td>5.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ripon, Calif.</td>
<td>5.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sanborn, Ia.</td>
<td>5.38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sibley, Ia.</td>
<td>6.12</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
You will notice that during the past year seventy-seven congregations aided us in carrying on the work. This is an increase of twenty-four over last year’s number of fifty-one. For this aid we are grateful.

PROGRESS OF THE WORK

During the past year the work of enlarging and strengthening the National Federation of Reformed Young Men’s Societies has been carried on steadily and not without success. When this matter first was called to the attention of Synod the membership of the Federation consisted of one hundred societies. Now that number has increased to one hundred thirty-two. The growth has been encouraging and satisfactory. We trust that this growth will continue and that soon all our young men’s societies will be affiliated with the national organization.

The total number of young men’s societies in our denomination at present is one hundred fifty-five. This, in view of the fact that the total number of churches approaches the three hundred mark, indicates that there still remains much to be done before we have reached the goal: A young men’s society in every Christian Reformed Church.

From figures obtained as the result of a questionnaire sent to all our congregations we have estimated that there are approximately eight thousand young men in our denomination who could be members of a young men’s society. Since there are not more than three thousand members in our societies, it becomes evident that here remains much work to be done in the direction of interesting our young men in the kind of activities carried on by our societies.

During the past year much time and thought has been given to the problem of the young people’s societies. The Board of the Federation has realized for a long time that these young people’s societies (organizations of which both young men and young women are members) are worthy of and in need of attention. A committee of the Federation
is now considering this problem and we hope to be able to report results in the near future.

We have noticed that, especially in our cities, so many demands are made on our young people and so many attractions are offered them that they find it almost impossible to find time for their society activities. In view of this situation a movement has been started to set aside one evening each week for our youth organization activities. When this matter is broached in our church papers we hope to receive the support of all the consistory.

There is one other matter which we desire to mention in this brief report. The interest which consistory is taking in the work of our organizations is indeed gratifying. In a number of churches that interest has expressed itself in a systematic manner by the appointment of a youth organizations committee. These committees have been of benefit to the local organizations, and we once more recommend that a similar procedure be followed in all our churches.

The work with and for our young men has been very pleasant. The co-operation we have received has been encouraging. We believe that the Lord has signally blessed the labors of our youth organizations this year, and we look with confidence ahead.

Respectfully submitted,

Board of the A. F. R. Y. M. S.,

R. Postma, General Sec.
REPORT LORD'S DAY ALLIANCE

To the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church.

DEAR BRETHREN:

It has been a pleasure to me to serve as your representative in the Board of Managers of the Lord's Day Alliance of the United States, and to report to you at this time. I have taken an active part in the activities of the Alliance, being appointed as chairman of the Committee of Finance and also chairman of the Five Year Forward Movement. Sorry to say that the churches in general do not seem to realize the importance of the work of the Lord's Day Alliance, due to the fact that apparently they have lost the sense of the sacredness of the Day of the Lord. Much more could be done if the churches responded to the repeated appeal for financial help in order to move forward for the Lord and his day. It is remarkable that this Alliance has the courage to continue in its untiring efforts, while the churches which are represented in this organization appear to be indifferent and lukewarm.

The budget for the year 1939 amounted to about $11,000 of which our Christian Reformed Church has contributed about $650. This fall our Forward Movement will start an active campaign here in the metropolitan area of New York. The difficulty has been so far that the funds were lacking to carry out our campaign plan.

At the request of the Board of Managers, I convey the sincere and hearty greetings of that body to our Synod with the expression of appreciation for the support our church has given to this work. It is the hope and prayer of this organization that our Synod may continue to stand by the work, morally and financially.

As the representative of the Christian Reformed Church I add my earnest desire and recommendation that our Synod may continue to show its interest in this cause.

Sincerely,

JOHN J. HIE MENG A.
SUPPLEMENT XII-a

SUPPLEMENT XII-a
(Cf. Art. 29)

SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT OF THE MINISTERS’ PENSION AND RELIEF ADMINISTRATION

To the Synod of 1940.

Esteemed Brethren:

It was stated in our report, Agenda, Part II, pages 80 to 92, that one beneficiary, Mrs. R. Vande Kieft, had been taken away by death since the Synod of 1939. We must now inform Synod that in the last few weeks two emerited brethren, the Rev. M. Bothyl, who though emerited continued in active service and therefore was not receiving a pension, and the Rev. P. W. De Jonge, who had suffered for many years, have passed to their reward.

In accordance with the Rules for the administration of the Pension and Relief Funds, we established the average salary of our clergy. We are happy to inform Synod that almost all the ministers of whom we have heard have united with the Pension Plan. Of the 296 ministers in active service, 13 ministers have not informed us what their salaries are and whether or not they desired to enter the Pension Plan. Requests for this necessary information were addressed to these ministers and to their Consistories, where this was possible, but no replies were received. Of the 283 ministers, of whom we have heard, 271 united with the Pension Plan, 4 (four) stated that they will not contribute to the Pension Plan, 1 (one) failed to inform us what his intention is though we made three requests, 5 (five) wrote that they were undecided and 2 (two) signified their desire to unite sometime after July 1. We are pleased with the response on the part of our ministers. We expect that more than 98% will within a short time unite with this Pension Plan and contribute the 3% of their salaries. A statement, containing the names of our ministers in active service and the salaries being received is available to Synod.

A report of the 1939 receipts and disbursements and of the present assets of the Current and Reserve Funds of the Pension and Relief Funds is in the hands of the Stated
Clerk and will be available to the delegates of Synod. We also present to Synod a list of those receiving a pension and of the pensions being disbursed.

The Rules for the administration of the Relief Fund authorize the Board of Trustees to inform the churches as to the needs of this fund. As this is the introductory year it is rather difficult to judge how much money will be needed. We estimate that the disbursements this year will not exceed $4,000. We request all our churches to contribute something during this year; a free-will offering can be taken or a contribution can be made from one of the church funds. A statement of payments from the Relief Fund, which according to the Rules shall be given to the Advisory Committee of Synod, and which shall be considered by Synod in executive session only then if Synod deems it advisable to consider it, is available.

Mrs. M. J. Bosma has notified us that she is not in need of a pension at this time. She reserves the right to apply for a pension if need should arise.

Checks issued on Canadian banks are discounted in the United States. We recommend to Synod that the churches and ministers in Canada shall be given credit to the amount of the Canadian checks and that the loss shall be charged to expense.

Respectfully submitted,

J. O. Bouwsma, Secretary.
RULES FOR THE MINISTERS' PENSION AND RELIEF
ADMINISTRATION OF THE CHRISTIAN REFORMED CHURCH

ARTICLE I.
For the execution of Article 13 of the Church Order, the Christian Reformed Church shall maintain a Pension Fund and a Relief Fund from which emeritated ministers, widows and orphans of ministers shall receive aid as hereinafter stipulated.

ARTICLE II.
The administration of these funds shall be in charge of a Board of Trustees of five persons appointed by the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church. This Board shall be composed of two ministers and three other office-bearers or former office-bearers. It shall be incorporated as the "Ministers Pension and Relief Administration of the Christian Reformed Church." Synod shall appoint trustees for a term of three years. Trustees who are functioning may be reelected. An alternate shall be appointed for each trustee.

ARTICLE III.
A. The officers shall consist of a President, Vice-President, Secretary, and a Treasurer.

DUTIES OF OFFICERS:
1. The President shall preside over all meetings of the Board of Trustees and shall perform such other duties usual to the office of the president.
2. The Vice-President shall act in the absence of the President or in event of his being incapacitated.
3. The Secretary shall keep accurate minutes of all meetings of the Board of Trustees and shall record them in a proper minute book, and shall have charge of all records of the Board of Trustees.
4. The Treasurer shall have charge of the funds of the Board of Trustees subject to its instruction, shall keep an accurate set of records, and accounts of all receipts and disbursements. He shall sign checks. The treasurer shall also be required to furnish a Surety Company Bond in the amount of $10,000.00 in favor of the Board and the premium of such Bond shall be paid by the Board of Trustees. The Board of Trustees shall designate and determine the bank or banks to be used as depositories for all funds of the Board.

The books of the Treasurer shall be audited annually at the close of the calendar year. The auditor shall be named by the Board of Trustees each year and it shall bear the cost of such audit.
B. **THE DUTIES OF THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES** shall be as follows:

1. It shall elect its own officers.
2. It shall receive and administrate all moneys contributed for the Pension Fund and Relief Fund, and shall disburse them in accordance with these rules and further decisions of Synod.
3. It shall give a full report of its activities to Synod.
4. It shall submit to Synod a budget for the ensuing year.

**ARTICLE IV.**

The Board of Trustees is authorized:

A. To gather all the necessary data from the churches and from the ministers for the administration of these Funds.

B. To create and pay for reasonable administration expenses to properly conduct the business of both the Pension Fund and the Relief Fund. Such expenses shall be pro-rated between the two Funds as the Board shall deem proper.

C. Whenever necessary in its judgment to have a minister, emer­itated for other reasons than old age, examined by duly qualified phy­sicians designated by the Board to determine whether such minister is entitled to continued emeritation. In event the physicians declare the minister physically able to resume his ministerial duties, the Board shall notify his consistory to that effect. Whereupon the con­sistory shall apply to the Classis for the termination of his emer­itation and declare him eligible to a call.

**ARTICLE V.**

The Pension Fund shall be maintained by contributions from the churches and from the ministers as follows:

A. Synod shall determine what each church shall contribute annually per family.

B. These contributions from the churches shall be sent through the classical treasurers to the treasurer of the Board of Trustees in quarterly payments.

C. All ministers desiring for themselves and for their widows and orphans the benefit of this Fund shall contribute 3% of their salary. The consistory, or whatever other body pays his salary, shall deduct this amount from the salary of the minister and send it quarterly to the treasurer of the Board.

D. As all ministers do not receive a separate auto allowance, the ministers who do receive such, shall add it to their salary in order to compute the amount to be paid. Those who receive more than $200.00 allowance due to the special needs of their work, such as mis­sionaries and others, shall not be called upon to add more than $200.00 of the allowance to the salary.

E. All ministers now in active service in the Christian Reformed Church who desire for themselves and their dependents the benefit of this Fund must within one year (on or before July 1, 1940) begin payments to this Fund as stipulated in Sections C and D above. All those entering upon active service in the ministry of the Christian Reformed Church who desire for themselves and their dependents the benefit of this Fund must begin payments to this Fund within one year after their ordination.

F. Ministers who, while in active service, did not contribute to the Pension Fund shall not be eligible for a pension. They shall, however, be entitled to receive aid from the Relief Fund (cf. Art. IX).
ARTICLE VI.

The Pension Fund shall be disbursed as follows:

A. All ministers who have served the Christian Reformed Church shall upon emeritation receive as an annual pension 40% of the average annual salary of the ministers of the Christian Reformed Church. This amount to be determined annually by the Board of Trustees on or before March 1. To simplify book-keeping, the amount of the pension shall be fixed at the nearest multiple of ten.

B. When an emeritated minister is officially declared eligible to entertain a call from the churches, his pension shall cease not later than one year from that date.

C. All widows of ministers, who have served the Christian Reformed Church, and who themselves have served in the manse, shall receive as an annual pension for themselves and their minor children 30% of the average salary of ministers of the Christian Reformed Church (to be determined as in A above). Upon re-marriage their pension shall cease.

D. Orphans of ministers who have served the Christian Reformed Church shall receive an annual pension of $100.00 per person until they shall have attained their nineteenth birthday, unless physically or mentally incapacitated and so certified by two competent physicians appointed by the Board of Trustees, in which case their pension shall be continued. However, orphans of one family shall never receive collectively more pension than that to which their mother would have been entitled.

E. Dependents or orphans of deceased ministers, not members of the Christian Reformed Church, shall not be entitled to pension.

ARTICLE VII.

Payment of pension to a minister, a minister's dependents, a minister's widow and orphans of a minister shall cease for the following causes, viz.:

A. In event an emeritated minister for any reason ceases to be a member of the Christian Reformed Church, his pension shall cease and the final check shall have incorporated in it a release and receipt in full.

B. In event a minister's widow, a minister's dependent or dependents, or a minister's orphan or orphans who receive pension from this fund, shall voluntarily cease to be a member of the Christian Reformed Church, or shall have been legally erased or excommunicated as member by his or her consistory, the pension of such person or persons shall cease.

ARTICLE VIII.

A. In event a minister discontinues his ministerial office, or is deposed by the church, or ceases to be a member of the Christian Reformed Church, neither he nor his widow nor his dependents shall be entitled to pension. Such a minister shall be refunded a sum equal to 25% of the total amount he has contributed to the Pension Fund and he shall be required to sign and execute a proper form of release and receipt in full for and in consideration of such refund.

B. In event a minister desires to withdraw from the Pension Fund, he shall upon emeritation be entitled to a Pension in the proportion that the total number of years he has contributed shall bear to the difference between his attained age at time of withdrawal and age 65.
C. In event a contributing minister fails to pay through his consistory, or whatever other body pays his salary, the contribution of 3% of his salary due, he shall be notified by mail of such failure and if same shall remain unpaid for six months, then the benefits from this Fund to either him or his widow or dependents shall be reduced to the ratio mentioned in section B above. However, if such minister shall within a period of five years pay in full his past unpaid annual contributions plus 6% interest, the full benefits shall apply.

ARTICLE IX.

A Relief Fund for those emeritated ministers, widows, and orphans, who, because of special circumstances, need more than the allotted pensions, and also for those emeritated ministers who during their period of active service have not united with the Pension Plan, their widows and orphans, shall be maintained and administered as follows:

1. This Fund shall be maintained by free-will offerings of the churches. The Board of Trustees shall keep the churches informed as to the needs of this Fund.

2. Any recipient of the above pensions, if special circumstances warrant it, may apply for aid to this Fund. This application to be made on a blank provided by the Board, shall state reason for and extent of need, and shall have the approval of the consistory of the applicant. Upon receipt of such application duly filled in and approved, the Board may grant such aid as it deems necessary. Application for aid from this Fund must be renewed at the beginning of every fiscal year with the approval of the applicant’s consistory.

3. The total Pension and Relief granted a minister in one year shall never exceed 66⅔% of the average annual salary of the ministers of the Christian Reformed Church; nor shall the total pension and relief to a widow exceed 50% of such aforementioned salary; nor shall the total pension and relief to orphans exceed $175.00 per year per person.

4. The amount of aid granted a minister who, while in active service, has not united with the Pension Plan shall not exceed 25% of the average annual salary of the ministers of the Christian Reformed Church. This aid granted a widow shall not exceed 20% of such average salary, and to orphans it shall not exceed $100.00 per year per person. However, orphans of one family shall never receive collectively more aid than that to which their mother would have been entitled.

5. Lack of personal means shall be the basis upon which application for aid from this Fund shall be granted.

6. The payments from this Fund shall be reported to the advisory committee of Synod and, if Synod desires, to the Synod itself in executive session. These payments shall receive no further publicity.

ARTICLE X.

All income from legacies, unless otherwise specified, shall be divided as follows: one-third to be put in the Relief Fund and the remaining two-thirds in the Pension Fund; and shall be kept as Reserve Funds. Provided, however, that in event of special emergency the
Board of Trustees may borrow from these Reserve Funds to meet such emergency; but shall repay the same as soon as funds are available.

ARTICLE XI.

The Synod of the Christian Reformed Church reserves the right to alter and amend these Rules as may be required and justified by experience and the available resources for the general advantage of the Church.
SUPPLEMENT XIII
(Cf. Art. 51, V)

REPORT OF COMMITTEE IN RE REFORMED
ECUMENIC COUNCIL

To the Synod of 1940.

DEAR BRETHREN:

TO the Synod of 1939 we reported as per Supplement XIV. Since then nothing new developed except what is related in the following report of the Revs. Beets and Van Dellen. We also concur in their suggestion as to the continuation of a Committee for this important work of an Ecumenic Synod or Council.

I. VAN DELLEN, Pres.
D. H. KROMMINGA, Sec.
L. BERKHOF.
H. BEETS.

Report to Synod of Its Delegates to General Synod, Reformed Churches of the Netherlands, Assembled at Sneek, August, 1939

DEAR BRETHREN OF SYNOD:

Your delegates to the General Synod of the Netherlands were also unable, on account of the international situation at the time, to attend all of the meetings of the above named body. Happy to say however, we could be present at the entire first week of the sessions and were enabled to attend to the matter of a proposed Ecumenic Synod, as we were charged to do.

We brought the matter up as soon as possible and Gen. Synod right away appointed brethren to discuss the matter with us. They were the Profs. Hepp, Kuyper, Greydanus and Aalders, the last named presiding, Dr. G. Keizer, first clerk of Gen. Synod, the Revs. Fernhout and Mak of the East Indies, and Dr. Snyman and Dr. DuToit of South Africa.

A fine proposal was agreed upon, viz., to have such a body assemble in Amsterdam, its membership consisting of Churches with which the Netherland Reformed
churches were in correspondence, and likewise those with which our Church and the Reformed Church of South Africa were in correspondence. At the opening session each one of the looked for delegates were to be asked as to their assent to the classic Standards of the Churches. The name we proposed: council (concilie) found no favor among the Dutch brethren since their Gen. Synod had used the term "Synod," a name finally agreed upon. But its authority would be advisory and not binding the respective Churches such as the name "Synod" may seem to imply.

So far so good. And we were thankful. But, alas, when this report was laid before Gen. Synod that body did not feel prepared to act. One of the points which caused considerable discussion was as to the membership to be invited, outside of the corresponding Churches named above. Meanwhile the international situation became rather serious and led to the adjournment of Gen. Synod to such a date as prevented us from attending. After our departure the matter was brought up again, but finally it was resolved to put the entire proposal into the hands of the Committee for correspondence with foreign Churches, since it was felt that the international situation at the time was of such a character that a meeting to take place in 1942, as was proposed, would be an impossibility anyway.

Consequently the whole subject has been held in abeyance till the next regular meeting of Gen. Synod.

The undersigned would like to suggest that the present Committee for an Ecumenic Synod or Council be continued to watch the development and report to our Synod as soon as anything definite is resolved upon. We wish to thank you for the confidence placed in us, to serve as Synod's representatives, while we cannot refrain from mentioning that the brethren overseas showed us a splendid spirit of brotherliness and hospitality. We uttered, when we parted, the wish that the Gen. Synod could see its way clear to do as our denomination had done, and send two delegates to our own Synod.

Respectfully, your servants in the work of the Lord,

Henry Beets,
I. Van Dellen.
COMMUNICATION CONCERNING ARTICLE XXXVI
FROM CONSISTORY OF LAFAYETTE, IND.

THE Consistory of Lafayette comes to the Classis again to voice its sentiments regarding the formulation of Article XXXVI of our confession as adopted by the Synod of 1938. Classis Illinois presented an overture to the 1939 Synod, stating its objections to said formulation. To this overture Synod replied, and it is against this reply that the consistory of Lafayette now presents its objections.

A. **History of the matter.**

1. The first objection of Classis Illinois to the new reading was as follows: "The statement which has been excised was simply the negative part of the original statement, so that if the negative part is objectionable, the positive part is likewise objectionable." (Art. 97, Acts of Synod, 1939).

By way of explanation we may say that the negative statement which was excised in 1938 was as follows: "and thus may remove and prevent all idolatry and false worship, that the kingdom of antichrist may be thus destroyed."

What remains now as the official text of this part of Article XXXVI is the following: "Their office is not only to have regard unto and watch for the welfare of the civil state, but also to protect the sacred ministry, that the kingdom of Christ may be thus promoted."

The contention of Classis Illinois was that if it is objectionable to state that it is the duty of the civil authorities to destroy the kingdom of the antichrist, it is likewise objectionable to state that it is the duty of the civil authorities to promote the kingdom of Christ.

2. To this objection of Classis Illinois the Synod of 1939 gave the answer that "the formulation as adopted by Synod, 1938, does not say nor does it aim to say that it is the duty of civil authorities to promote the kingdom of Christ. The formulation in question is, 'but also to protect the sacred ministry, that (introducing a result clause) the kingdom of Christ may be thus promoted.'" (p. 17 of...
Acts, 1938). Since the objection is based upon a misreading or a misinterpretation of the sentence in question, it is groundless and falls away.” (Acts 1939, Art. 97, A).

B. The Objection of Lafayette to this Answer.

The consistory is not satisfied with this answer for the following reasons:

1. It assumes something which is not in accord with the facts. It holds that the new formulation “does not say nor does it aim to say that it is the duty of the civil authorities to promote the kingdom of Christ.”

That the Synod is wrong in this assumption is clear from the fact that at the time of the new formulation was adopted (1938), Synod also adopted a Dutch and German version, and these latter versions indicate very clearly that the new formulation does say and very emphatically aims to say what the Synod of 1939 says it did not say nor aim to say.

To make this clear let us look at the Dutch and German versions, which in their present form were adopted by the 1938 Synod. The Dutch version reads as follows: En hun ambt (der Overheid) is, niet alleen acht te nemen en te waken over de Politie, maar ook de hand te houden aan den heiligen Kerkedienst, en het koninkrijk van Jezus Christus te doen vorderen.” It will be noted that the last clause is co-ordinated with what precedes by the conjunction “en,” and the entire sentence is introduced with the words: “En hun ambt is . . . ,” stating very definitely, therefore, that in the opinion of the 1938 Synod it is the duty of the civil authorities to promote the kingdom of Christ.

When the 1939 Synod states that it is not the duty of the civil authorities to promote the kingdom of Christ, it not only confuses our mind since the former Synod stated the opposite, but the Synod of 1939 has also contradicted its own confession at least as far as the Dutch version is concerned.

With the Dutch version the German agrees. We place it here that this may be clear: “Und Ihres Amtes ist es, nicht allein die Polizei zu handhaben, sondern auch den heiligen Kirchendienst unter ihren Schutz zu nehmen, und zu foorderen das Koenigreich Jezu Christi . . . .”

2. The matter, however, is not one of versions merely. It is one of historical interpretation as well. The interpretation of the 1939 Synod that the objectionable words are
to be regarded as a result clause is not only in conflict with the Dutch and German versions, but also with the historical background of Article XXXVI. It is agreed that it is not the right of the state to suppress false religion by force and violence, and for this reason the Reformed churches in the Netherlands removed from our confession that sentence which has to do with the suppression of false religion, but it still retained the words as we have them now in our 1938 formulation, a formulation which was taken over from the Netherlands. Of this Dutch formulation the English is a free translation. (Cf. Acts of Synod, 1938, Art. 34).

In the Netherlands the idea behind the present reading of Art. XXXVI seems to be that it is the duty of the government to suppress heresy, not with force and violence, but with the Word of God. We quote from “De Nederlandsche Geloofsbelijdenis” (by Ds. N. Y. Van Goor): “De Overheid heeft wel terdege de taak om met geestelijke wapenen, b.v. door de prediking des Woords, tegen de afgoderij en den valschen godsdienst op te treden, ze te bestrijden en te wederstaan.” (p. 402). The same author states further: “Met deze opvatting van de taak der overheid is ten eenenmale in strijd de thans geldende opvatting van de vrijheid van godsdienst, die haar oorzaak vindt in de neutrale staatsidee en in de moderne wereldbeschouwing, dat de godsdienst een zaak van ieders persoonlijke overtuiging is, waarmede de overheid zich niet heeft in te laten.” (p. 403). And the author adds: “Dit gevoelon is het onze niet. De overheid heeft wel terdege eene roeping voor het koninkrijk Gods en heeft het Woord des Evangelies overal te doen prediken.” (p. 403.)

The quotation clearly reveals that when in the Netherlands they adopted the present formulation, they were fully aware of what they were doing. It reveals also that the statement of the 1939 Synod that our present formulation “does not say nor does it aim to say that it is the duty of the civil authorities to promote the kingdom of Christ,” would be entirely unsatisfactory to our brethren in the Netherlands. It is clear likewise that the Synod of 1939 was mistaken when it made this statement, since in the light of the foregoing, the present formulation does say and very definitely aims to say that it is the duty of the government to promote the kingdom of Christ.
It is just this, however, that the consistory of Lafayette does not accept, since it is in conflict with the Reformed and American position of the absolute separation of church and state, and the freedom of religion. It would not be possible for the state to legislate in favor of the Christian religion without doing injury to others and without violating their religious rights.

II.

A. History of the Matter.

1. The second objection of Classis Illinois had reference particularly to the statement of our confession that it is the duty of the government to "countenance the preaching of the Gospel everywhere that God may be honored and worshipped by everyone as he commands in His Word." Attention was called to the fact that the word "countenance" in this connection is ambiguous. The Dutch and German, however, clear up this ambiguity since they state that it is the duty of the government to see to it that the Gospel is preached everywhere. Dutch: "Het Woord des Evangelies overal te doen prediken"; German: "Zu sorgen, dass . . ." Being less ambiguous, it is the more objectionable.

Classis Illinois stated in its protest that it did not accept or believe that this is the task of the state, since it is the conviction of Classis that it is the task of the State to protect all its citizens equally in the right of religious freedom, granting this protection to minority groups as well as to dominant religious bodies.

2. To this statement of Classis Illinois the 1939 Synod replied that its objection was due to a misreading and a misinterpretation, since "the phrase nowhere denies the position that the civil authorities must also protect the minority groups." (Acts of Synod, 1939, Art. 97, B.)

B. The Objection of Lafayette to this Answer.

The Consistory of Lafayette is not satisfied with this answer. Our dissatisfaction arises from the fact that our confession which states that it is the duty of the government to "see to it that the Gospel is preached everywhere" is to be interpreted in the light of what it affirms about the duty of the government" to promote the kingdom of Christ." The implication is that the government, though it may not use force or violence in destroying false religion, must nevertheless give preference by legislation to the Christian religion. And it is just this which the gov-
ernment in our country may not do. The American position—and we believe this is also the truly Calvinistic position—is that it is the right of every human being to worship God according to the dictates of his conscience, and the government may not legislate in favor of any religious group to the disadvantage of another.

III.

In the light of the foregoing it becomes evident that the third objection of Classis Illinois had more weight than the Synod of 1939 seemed to think.

The third objection was that the dropping of the footnote adopted in 1910, causes us to lose some valuable elements which we can ill afford to lose. It states the correct Reformed principle of the freedom of religion.

The valuable element, which the consistory of Lafayette had in mind, when it originally came to Classis, was especially this: “The New Testament does not subject the Christian Church to the authority of the state that it should be controlled and extended by political measures, but only to our Lord and King as an independent domain alongside and altogether independent of the State, that it may be governed and built up by its office-bearers and with spiritual means.” With this statement of the footnote the consistory agrees, but this is in conflict with the formulation of 1938. If, as the Synod of 1938 says, it is the duty of the state to promote the kingdom of Christ, it must do this by political measures, but the footnote says that just this should not and may not be done.

It would seem to the consistory of Lafayette that it were better to have this old footnote appended to Article XXXVI than to drop it and be compelled to accept and defend the amended article.

It also seems clear to the consistory that the present revision of the article is entirely unsatisfactory, and that it would have been better to have waited with revision until we are ready with the complete creedal revision, on which a committee of the Synod has been working.

The consistory of Lafayette overtures Classis Illinois to take note of our grievances, if possible to sustain them, and forward them with or without its support to the Synod of 1940.

Done in Consistory, November 16, 1939.

J. M. GHYSELS, President.

J. C. GORIS, Secretary.
To the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church,  
June 12, 1940, Grand Rapids, Michigan.

Esteemed Brethren:

Classis Illinois herewith submits to your honorable body the following overture in connection with and in support of the overture of the consistory of Lafayette, in re Article 36 of our Confession.

I. We believe that the consistory in its overture has established the following points in a very conclusive manner:

A. That the German and Dutch versions of Art. 36 as recently revised do say, and very plainly so, what Synod of 1939 denies the article declares, namely “that it is the duty of civil authorities to promote the Kingdom of Christ”. And the result, as Lafayette correctly remarks, is confusion of mind, since one Synod flatly contradicts the other.

B. That the interpretation Lafayette gives to the article as recently revised is demanded by and is the only acceptable one in view of the historical background. There can be no doubt, in the opinion of Cl. Illinois, that the original historical meaning of the article is this, that it is the duty of the state to promote the kingdom of Christ. And even today in the “Gereformeerde Kerken” of the Netherlands the view is favored that the state, though eschewing the use of all force, must nevertheless by spiritual means promote the Kingdom of Christ.

C. That the state simply cannot do what the article as revised, still says it must do, namely countenance the preaching of the Word of the gospel everywhere, (het Woord des evangelies overal te doen prediken) without legislating in favor of the Christian church, while the American position and we believe the truly Calvinistic position on this question is precisely this, that the government must not in the slightest degree interfere in the matters of religious conviction, giving full and equal protection to all to worship God according to the dictates of their conscience.

D. That there are valuable elements in the footnote of 1910, which we can ill afford to lose, and which are contradicted by the revision of 1938. We call special
attention to the phrase from the footnote “that it (the church) may be governed and built up only by its office-bearers, and by spiritual means.” This correct biblical position is, we believe, a condemnation of the article as revised, when it declares that it is the duty of the state “to promote the Kingdom of Christ,” and “to see to it that the word of the gospel is preached everywhere.” (English translation of Dutch version.)

II. In addition to the preceding, Classis Illinois respectfully calls the attention of Synod to the following:

A. We cannot agree with Synod of 1939, that the phrase “that the Kingdom of Christ may thus be promoted” is merely a result clause, so that this clause would not imply that it is the duty of the civil authorities to promote the Kingdom of Christ.

We hold that whenever an official body states what is the duty of some individual or organization, and when such a statement is followed by a that-clause, then purpose is always and necessarily involved. In other words, when the church of Christ officially declares that it is the duty of the state to protect the sacred ministry, that the Kingdom of Christ be promoted, then the promotion of the Kingdom of Christ is not mentioned merely as an incidental result, but as a purpose which the church believes must be realized through the state. The thought is implied: the state must promote the Kingdom of Christ, therefore it must protect the sacred ministry.

Moreover, the Dutch and German versions plainly state that the promotion of the Kingdom of Christ is the duty of the state. And when the committee and Synod of 1939 take the position that the German and Dutch versions are not ours, we must take the liberty to express our utter amazement. The German and Dutch versions not ours? But the Acts plainly show that they are ours! See Acts 1938, pp. 18-20. All three versions were officially adopted, as a mere glance at the official Acts would immediately have convinced the last Synod. Surely such careless work, resulting in reasoning and decisions that ignore plain facts, cannot convince Classis Illinois that its grievances have been given even ordinarily careful consideration.

B. When Synod 1939 says that the phrases “countenance the preaching of the Word of the gospel everywhere” and “het Woord des evangelies overal te doen prediken” do not deny the position that the civil authori-
ties must also protect the minority groups, it is in our opinion presenting a very weak and forced defense.

No one has contended that this correct position is plainly denied. But is it not at least obscured by plain implication, when the duty (?) of the state to see to it that the gospel is preached everywhere is plainly stated, and nothing is said concerning the duty of the state towards adherents of other religions? Is this equality of all religions before the law, that the state must further the interests of one particular religion?

C. Classis Illinois holds that good reasons have not been established for dropping the footnote of 1910.

1. The decision of 1938 implies that this was necessary, to remove the conflict between the footnote and the article. However, the conflict referred to in the discussions that led to Synodical action, was no doubt conflict between the footnote and the article in its original form. What should have been pointed out plainly, if conflict were to justify the dropping of the footnote, was that there would still be conflict between the revised article and the footnote, and then that the position of the footnote was wrong and that of the revised article correct.

2. It has also been contended that after the revision, the footnote no longer served any good purpose. But again no proof is presented. And this position is contradicted by history and official Synodical decision. When in 1910 our church had the opportunity to adopt the very revision that has now been accepted, it did not do so. It refused to do what the Synod of 1938 has done. It very evidently held that the footnote served a purpose that the revision could not serve.

And it is very plain what that purpose was, namely—a clear statement of the American and truly Calvinistic position of a free church not leaning for support on the government, and a neutral state giving equal protection to all its citizens in the exercise of their religious life and worship. And surely this is not found in the revised article. Therefore, the statement that the footnote can be dropped because it no longer serves any purpose, after the revision is adopted, is erroneous on its very face, and is contradicted by the action of Synod 1910 when it adopted the footnote in preference to the revision.

3. The position that footnotes of this kind are on general principles not advisable is perfectly correct. But again this is not a sufficient reason for dropping the foot-
note, (which had for some twenty-eight years stated the position of our church on the relation of church and state) *without good reason*, without the church clearly understanding why it must be dropped and without assurance that the good elements in the footnote are now preserved and championed in the article itself.

For as the advisory committee of 1938 correctly remarks, “recent developments in more than one foreign country indicate that the drift of our time is definitely toward the totalitarian state, which subordinates the church to its own ends, and subjects her to its own will. Surely this situation makes it incumbent upon the church to take a clear-cut and unequivocal position regarding the proper relation which ought to exist according to the Word of God between the state and the church.” Agenda, p. 10.

Precisely. We agree fully. But first nobody can or will contend that we now have this clear-cut and unequivocal position stated in Art. 36 as revised. And secondly, just because of the trend toward totalitarianism the future safety of the church of Jesus Christ demands an emphatic statement of the principle of the free church in the free state, such as is absent from and even obscured by Art. 36 even as revised, and is found in beautiful form in the footnote. (We call attention in this connection to the language of Synod 1938, when it says in re the footnote—“in which the present day Reformed view on religious freedom and on the relation of church and state is set forth.” Acts, p. 16, A, (2).)

D. Classis Illinois feels that both here in America and abroad, the fundamental question involved has been somewhat evaded or lost sight of. Practically all our recent discussion and action has centered round about the *conflict* between footnote and article. But that was after all, only a by-product. The real problem is bigger, more fundamental.

So also both here and in the Netherlands attention has been fixed too exclusively on those phrases in Art. 36 (in its original form) that immediately grate on our ears and stamp themselves as indefensible, such as “removing and preventing idolatry and destroying the Kingdom of the Anti-Christ.” It was felt at once that such phrases must be removed, because they too plainly suggest the use of force.
However, the fundamental question is not merely whether the government may *use force* in its promotion of the Christian religion, but whether the whole view that the state must promote the Kingdom of Christ conflicts with the American and we believe truly Calvinistic position of the separation of church and state. *That* fundamental question has not been squarely faced. And the result of this method of procedure has been twofold:

(a) we have lost the footnote, of which (let it be repeated) Synod itself says “in which the present-day Reformed view on religious freedom and on the relation of church and state is set forth”; and (b) we have a revision, originating in the Netherlands, in which the principles of the footnote are obscured and in principle denied, which has evaded the fundamental problem and has not done justice to the prevailing and we believe correct view on church and state in our churches in America.

E. The language of Art. 36 in its original form shows plainly that revision has not been sufficiently drastic. The portion that concerns us here reads: “Their office is not only to have regard unto and watch for the welfare of the civil state, but also that they protect the sacred ministry, and thus may remove and prevent all idolatry and false worship, that the kingdom of antichrist may be thus destroyed and the kingdom of Christ promoted. They must therefore countenance the preaching of the Word of the gospel everywhere, that God may be honored and worshipped by every one, as He commands in His Word.”

The following points must be noted: (a) when it is said in the second line “and thus may remove, etc.,” the plain meaning would seem to be that the removal of all idolatry and false worship and the destruction of the kingdom of the Anti-Christ will necessarily result (and *thus* from the protection of the sacred ministry.) Now we have eliminated this plain crude statement of *results*. But we have retained the fundamental principle that contains within itself the seeds of the very activities we no longer dare champion.

(b) The words “and the Kingdom of Christ promoted” are but the closing phrase of a rather lengthy sentence in which the protection of the sacred ministry, the removal and prevention of all idolatry and false worship, the destruction of the kingdom of the Anti-Christ and the promotion of the Kingdom of Christ are *all part and parcel of the same general conception* of the relation of church
and state. And therefore by leaving certain phrases stand and eliminating others we accomplish exactly nothing in the way of a real repudiation of a wrong conception of the relation of church and state; for that wrong conception permeates the phrases that remain, just as well as the phrases that are eliminated, even though it be in less shocking form.

(c) The phrase, “countenance the preaching of the Word of the Gospel everywhere” does not mean merely that such preaching must be protected by the state, but, as the Dutch and German versions plainly show, that the state must see to it that the Gospel is preached everywhere. We do not believe that this is the task of the state. We do not understand that any Reformed man really believes this. And we hold that the state is nowhere in all the Word of God credited with the necessary spiritual discernment to perform this task.

III. In consideration of the foregoing, Classis Illinois overtures Synod to reconsider its decisions of 1938 and 1939 in re Article 36 and the Footnote of 1910. Grounds:

(a) The position that it is the duty of the state to promote the Kingdom of Christ and to see to it that the Word of God is preached everywhere finds no support in Scripture, and give expression to the same wrong conception of the relation of church and state as was expressed in the phrases that have been excinded.

(b) Clear and satisfactory reasons have not been given why the footnote of 1910 must be dropped. And it contains valuable elements on the subject of separation of church and state that need to be emphasized today, and that find no expression in and are even obscured by Art. 36 even as revised.

In conclusion

IV. Classis Illinois feels constrained to emphasize the following:

(a) The question of the revision of any article of our official Confession is always from its very nature a matter of great importance.

(b) In this period in the world’s history the question of the relation of church and state is a very delicate question. For that reason, lack of absolute unity and agreement with the Confession as revised is a very unsatisfactory state of affairs. On this question there should, if at all possible, be complete harmony in our ranks.
(c) Such harmony can hardly be expected as the fruit of necessarily hasty work on the part of a Committee of Pre-advice. Surely more thorough study than Synod 1939 gave to this question is needed to arrive at a satisfactory conclusion.

(d) Classis Illinois therefore respectfully suggests to Synod that it consider the advisability of appointing a committee to study this matter and report to the following Synod. And it further suggests that in this committee both the Seminary faculty, which has given considerable guidance in this matter, and Classis Illinois be given representation.

Respectfully submitted,

THE CLASSIS OF ILLINOIS.
Supplement XV
(Cf. Art. 64)

Radio Broadcasting Committee Supplementary Report

Esteemed Brethren:

In presenting this Supplementary Report we desire first of all to remind Synod of the instruction given to our Committee in the Acts of 1939, p. 15, Art. 28, 2: "To empower this Committee . . . to take steps from time to time towards the realization of the ideal . . . viz., a Reformed Radio Hour over a group of stations, etc."

In the Report found in Agenda II, p. 121, we promised to present a report in re the manner of broadcasting. This concerns the question whether our broadcasting should be done over one large station or a group of stations. Your Committee has given much thought to this question.

At this stage in our denominational broadcasting we can hardly give much consideration to buying time on more than one large station. The cost per one-half hour broadcast over WJJD, a 20,000 watt station, was approximately $110.00. This station reaches a rather wide area, but it was not as extensive as we anticipated it would be. A one-half hour program on a larger station WGN, WMAQ, or WBBM costs from $330.00 to $360.00 per Sunday. Although these 50,000 watt stations reach out farther, yet they do not even cover the areas of the Middle West in which our people are found and hence those areas would not be benefitted sufficiently to warrant that expenditure. Our limited resources forbid buying time on one large station at that cost.

To broadcast with the living voice over more than one station necessitates the use of the telephone to carry the message to the several members of the chain. The charges for the use of the telephone between stations are so high that this manner of broadcasting must at this time be left out of consideration. This, of course, applies to small stations as well as to large stations. In view of the high cost of broadcasting over a chain with the living voice, the only alternative is the making use of transcriptions.

Our advice is that in as much as:
1. The cost of broadcasting directly over a chain of stations is prohibitive—the use of the telephone is very high.

2. The cost of transcription is very reasonable; e.g., the cost of making master records is $5.00, if one side is used. Each duplicate costs $2.50. If both sides of a master record are used, the cost of a master record is $7.50 and of the duplicate, $3.75.

One address on a master record at $5.00, plus six duplicates at $2.50 each will cost $20.00. These could be used on the same day over seven stations.

Two addresses on a master record at $7.50 plus six duplicates at $3.75 each cost $30.00.

3. Transcriptions can be made on any day, thus it is possible to engage speakers who are otherwise engaged on Sunday.

F. Synod authorize the Radio Broadcasting Committee to make use of transcriptions.

G. Your Committee further recommends that Synod go on record as favoring the buying of time on a chain of smaller stations, since:

1. Our programs will then cover a greater area.
2. People generally prefer to tune in to local stations, because of:
   a. Less interference and better reception.
   b. Increased community consciousness and interest.
3. More adequate coverage of the territories in which our churches are located is desirable.

Although it is not our purpose especially to reach our people, the fact is that it can hardly be expected that broadcasts which do not reach them will enjoy their interest. If the Radio is to be the long arm of the denomination to reach out to the nation and is to be the means whereby we shall interest others in the message we bring, it is quite essential that we should put forth efforts to broadcast in the sections of our country where our churches are located.

4. The cost of using a chain of smaller stations is far less than the cost of broadcasting over one or two large stations.

5. Others who have had experience in broadcasting religious programs have found this to be more effective and satisfactory. (Correspondence received from
those in charge of the Lutheran Hour indicates that the use of a chain of smaller stations has proven to be more satisfactory and profitable.

Your Committee seeks the advice of Synod with respect to the length of our denominational broadcasts. There is no unanimity in our Committee with respect to this matter. Some are of the opinion that, in as much as a terse message of ten to twelve minutes would serve our purpose and make possible using a larger chain for the same amount of money, a fifteen-minute broadcast is preferable. Others are convinced that a program in which music would be used more extensively would give greater satisfaction to the radio audience and hence they favor a thirty-minute program.

We are submitting a tentative list of station which could be used on a fifteen-minute program and the approximate cost of such a broadcast.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Station</th>
<th>Watts</th>
<th>Cost</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Kalamazoo</td>
<td>WKZO</td>
<td>$27.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muskegon</td>
<td>WKBZ</td>
<td>Special Rate $4.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gary, Ind.</td>
<td>WIND</td>
<td>40.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shenadoah</td>
<td>KMA</td>
<td>Special Rate $12.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New York</td>
<td>WINS</td>
<td>30.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Paul</td>
<td>WTCN</td>
<td>34.20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lapeer, Mich.</td>
<td>WMPC</td>
<td>Does not sell time</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Green Bay, Wis.</td>
<td>WTAQ</td>
<td>22.50</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

$170.20
Transcriptions $18.75
Telephone $3.00
$191.95

The following tentative list of stations that could be used for a one-half hour program and its approximate cost.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Station</th>
<th>Watts</th>
<th>Cost</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Kalamazoo</td>
<td>WKZO</td>
<td>$52.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muskegon</td>
<td>WKBZ</td>
<td>Special rate $6.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gary, Ind.</td>
<td>WIND</td>
<td>76.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lapeer, Mich.</td>
<td>WMPC</td>
<td>Does not sell time</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shenadoah</td>
<td>KMA</td>
<td>Special rate $22.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New York</td>
<td>WINS</td>
<td>$50.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

$216.50
Transcriptions and telephone $34.00
$240.50
Your Committee would appreciate an approval of the proposed schedule for either a fifteen-minute or one-half hour broadcast or of a schedule for either as revised by Synod.

Your Committee is not prepared to present a nomination of speakers from which Synod should select. We had intended to do so, but in as much as your Committee is convinced that the program to be arranged is of primary importance and speakers should be chosen to work out the program rather than that the program should be adjusted to the speakers selected, it has refrained from presenting a nomination. We trust that Synod will understand our position and leave the selection of speakers to the judgment of the Radio Broadcasting Committee.

Report of the treasurer is herewith submitted. Synod will notice that the balance in the Fund is greater than was reported in the Agenda.

Radio Committee,

E. B. Pekelder, Secretary.

Per H. B.
SUPPLEMENT XVI
(Cf. Art. 51, VIII)

REPORT IN RE CHRISTIAN LABOR ASSOCIATION

To the Synod of 1940.

Esteemed Brethren:

The mandate given to your Committee is found in the Acts of the Synod of 1939, Art. 90, VI, p. 70. There we read as follows:

Request of Mr. J. Gritter:
The brother requests that Synod:
a) Reconsider some of the decisions of former Synods regarding so-called neutral Labor Unions;
b) Urge all our leaders, and in particular our laboring men, to give the Christian Labor Association their moral support.

This request was originally presented by Mr. Gritter to his Consistory so that it might be brought before Synod through the regular channels. Oakdale Park's Consistory supported the request and submitted it to Classis Grand Rapids East. The Classis rejected it not only, but also denied the request of Oakdale Park's delegates to send it on to Synod without recommendations. For this reason Mr. Gritter is now presenting it to Synod directly.

1. Your Committee advises Synod to declare this request acceptable. Ground: Mr. Gritter followed the regular procedure.
Adopted.

2. We further recommend that a Committee be appointed to study this matter and to report to the Synod of 1940.
Adopted. (Cf. Art. 108.)
Here follows that request of Mr. Gritter in toto:

Synod of the Christian Reformed Churches:
In session at Grand Rapids, Michigan, in June, 1939.

Esteemed Brethren:

Developments in labor organizations during the last four or five years have convinced us that the time has come to take a definite stand in regard to membership in the larger labor unions, more specifically the American Federation of Labor and the Congress of In-
industrial Organizations. Membership in these unions by members of our churches is increasing in spite of the fact that these organizations are exhibiting a more and more un-Christian character. It is our contention that these unions have long ago lost their so-called "neutral" character. We do not wish to enter into a discussion of what the connotation "neutral" really implies, or whether neutrality is actually possible in social life, from a Calvinistic viewpoint.

We do, however, desire to prove from the decisions of former Synods of our churches that the organizations named above can no longer be considered neutral and that therefore membership in them is incompatible with membership in the Church. In the Acts of Synod of 1904, Art. 119, pp. 34, 35, seven characteristic features of a union of which a Christian is not to be a member are given. Any one of these characteristics if found in a union condemns it and forces the conclusion that membership in it is not permissible to a Christian. We are interested particularly in points 2, 3, and 4, reading as follows: (2) "which officially desecrates the Lord's Day by holding business meetings on that day or sanctioning its board or committees to do so, or desecrates the day by arranging for excursion trips or doing aught else that is in conflict with the fourth commandment; (3) which in its rules or resolutions or in the appointing of pickets gives permission to use force or which in its strikes or boycotts proceeds in that direction so that it becomes the direct occasion for the performance of various acts that are in conflict with the fifth and sixth commandments; (4) which forbids a Christian or makes it impossible for him as a member to do what he as a Christian is commanded to do, or which commands or necessitates that he as a member do what a Christian may not do." (All quotations in this overture are from the book on the Christian Reformed Church Order and Synodical decisions edited by the Rev. J. L. Schaver, pp. 116, 117, 118, and 119.)

It is our contention that both the A. F. of L. and the C. I. O. stand condemned on each and all of these three points. (2) It is a well-known fact that these organizations hold their official business-meetings on Sunday as well as on the other days of the week; that is public knowledge which does not call for any proof. Also the affiliates of these organizations do the same thing and in fact preferably hold their meetings on the Lord's day in many places. That these unions in the making of contracts with employers entirely ignore the holiness of the Lord's day is another well-known fact. (3) Altho it is true that in the official rules and instructions of these organizations the use of force and other unlawful acts are not upheld, it is also true that both the A. F. L. and the C. I. O. condone it and do not discipline their members for misconduct. The use of violence, coercion, and intimidation are permitted freely by both unions. In their methods of organization, strikes and boycotts both proceed in a way which leads to violation of the fifth and sixth commandments. These facts also are public knowledge. For more information on this point we refer you to two articles which appeared in the Saturday Evening Post of March 18 and 25, a copy of each of which we are ready to furnish. These articles were written by a well-known socio-economist who states the facts in an unbiased manner. We are ready also to offer further proof on this point at any time, altho it should hardly be necessary since anyone who keeps abreast of the times knows that these things are indisputable. (4) We contend that this fourth point also is applicable to the aforementioned unions. The tactics and poli-
cies of these organizations do make it impossible for a Christian to do what he must do. For instance: we believe that no Christian has a fair opportunity to protest against the evils in these organizations. There may be an exception to that in a very small community. But, on the whole it can truly be said that a Christian cannot in the meetings of these unions express Christian convictions. It is worse than casting pearls before swine. Swine cannot express hatred. In these unions the name of God will be blasphemed even worse than before if one should dare to protest. That is the testimony of those who have really attempted it. Also, as members of these unions Christians are hindered in the performance of Christian charity. The policy of these unions is to crush everybody that comes in their way. The man who refuses to join them, regardless of the reason, even the based on religious convictions, can starve. That is their attitude. Christians are thus on the one hand prevented from doing what they should do and on the other forced to do what they may not do. It is undoubtedly true that there are Christians in these organizations who deplore these things. But, here again they are prevented from doing what they should do, namely, renounce membership because if they do they are forced out of employment. It is true, of course, that a Christian can and should renounce his membership nevertheless; however, the very fact that he cannot do so without suffering dire consequences is further proof that these organizations are vicious in their practices.

In the Acts of Synod of 1916, Art. 38, p. 38, it is stated that “There are not sufficient data to show that membership in the Church is incompatible with membership in the so-called neutral unions, unless it can be established that the union gives constitutional warrant to a certain sin or sins, or shows in its regular activities that it champions sin.” Since this decision appears to be quite well in accord with the decision of 1904 and we have on the basis of that decision given proof that the A. F. L. and the C. I. O. do in their regular activities champion sin, the inescapable conclusion to which we must come is that membership in these organizations is incompatible with membership in the Church. There is no other logical conclusion as we see it.

We come now to the decisions of the Synod of 1928. Altho we are in whole-hearted agreement with most of what is stated in the decisions then accepted, there is one point on which we are not satisfied. That is not due to conflicting views. We fully agree with the premise stated by Synod when it decided the following: “(1) A Christian who is a member of a social organization, of whatever nature, is bound of God faithfully to exert his influence as a Christian and to contend for righteousness and justice. (2) By consent or silence he personally becomes fully responsible for whatever is sinful in the decisions and practices of the organization to which he belongs. (3) In order to be personally free from guilt he must with all seriousness protest against such practices as transgress the boundaries of justice, and according to ability he must endeavor to check the evil; and, if the organization in spite of his protests persists in perpetrating evil, it becomes his duty as a Christian to renounce his membership in such organization.” Acts 1928, Art. 103, p. 92. That decision establishes certain principles which, we believe, are sound. Briefly stated, it recognizes corporate responsibility, making every member guilty of the sinful acts of an organization of which he is
a part, demands that a Christian must protest if evil is in evidence even tho he personally has not as an individual taken part in the evil, and requires that he sever connections with the organization if his protests do not have the desired effect. With all that we fully agree.

Now, however, we come to a strange inconsistency. The same Synod, after having begun to proceed from a sound, Scriptural premise, when it came to stipulations concerning the duty of the Church towards membership in organizations engaged in un-Christian practices, began to compromise. In the same Article quoted above, also Article 108, pp. 92, 93, 95, this is stated: "(3) In the case of members who also are members of organizations that are not essentially in conflict with the Word of God but in which is found much that is worthy of disapproval and in conflict with our Christian principles, church discipline is to be resorted to only when it is evident that they are parties to and guilty of actions that are in conflict with the Word of God. Here, too, the rule shall be applied that only if one is personally guilty of censurable sin shall one become the object of ecclesiastical discipline. (4) Every consistory is admonished to investigate the rules of every organization to which a member of its church belongs, and to be observant whether the members are accomplices in acts which are in conflict with the law of God, and if so deal with such members according to ecclesiastical discipline. The Classes must attend to the observance of this rule." It may be that we have here drawn wrong conclusions. But, it appears to us that the intent of these provisions is, and they are generally considered in that way, that if a person is not personally guilty of sinful acts by the organization of which he is a member he cannot be held responsible. That is a denial of corporate responsibility. It is in conflict with the expression given before. Consistent application of the principles enumerated before would demand that a member who is also a member of an organization that engages in sinful practices, whereby he is personally responsible for these actions, must be admonished to renounce his membership in such an organization if the evils persist after he has protested and, if he refuses to do so become an object of ecclesiastical discipline.

We submit also that not the Consistories but Synod ought to determine whether membership in certain organizations is permissible. Consistories will undoubtedly come to conflicting opinions and decisions, with the result that membership in the same organization will be allowed by one Consistory and condemned by another in the same community. That is a danger which can only be avoided by Synodical decision.

The Synod of 1930 rendered a decision which gives the impression, from a cursory reading, that the inconsistency complained of by us, has been remedied. In the Acts of Synod, 1930, Art. 68, p. 75, we read this: "The Church should exercise discipline in the spirit of love, but nevertheless with a firm hand whenever her members become guilty of propagating un-Christian principles in the world of labor, assume an unbrotherly attitude towards their fellow Christians, take part in acts of violence, trample upon the fundamental principles of justice, or refuse to break with organizations that are avowedly anti-Christian in character, or reveal throughout an anti-Christian spirit in their activities." This decision, when it is analyzed is not half as strong as its language would indicate. Here also discipline becomes
mandatory only when personal sinful activity can be proven, in the
first place, and secondly only when there is proof that the organiza­
tion in question is "avowedly anti-christian in character" or "reveals
throughout an anti-christian spirit" in its activities. No labor union
is avowedly anti-christian in character, but many of them are un­
christian in much of their activity. Again, no labor union is so
entirely corrupt that it reveals an anti-christian spirit throughout
in its activities, but many reveal an unchristian spirit in much of their
activity. Actually that decision allows membership in an organi­
zation which is un-christian. And, if a member is careful not to
become personally involved in these un-christian practices he can
continue to remain a member. That is entirely logical conclusion
which not only we but many others have drawn.

We humbly petition Synod to reconsider some of these decisions
and to bring them in harmony with what was stated in the Acts of
1928, Art. 103, p. 92, in regard to the Christian's duty in social
organizations. The duty of the Church towards members who are
affiliated with such organizations should logically follow from what
is stated there. In the second place we request that on the basis of
the Synodical decisions of 1904, Art. 119, pp. 34, 35, points 2, 3, 4, a
definite statement be given in regard to membership in the American
Federation of Labor and the Congress of Industrial Organizations,
both of which stand condemned in the light of that decision.

We have one final request. In the Acts of Synod, 1934, Art. 39,
p. 22, it is stated concerning the Christian Labor Association of
Grand Rapids, (thus named in the book of Rev. Schaver): "All our
leaders and in particular our laboring men are urged to give this
organization their moral support." First of all, the Christian Labor
Association is a National labor organization. Secondly, we appreciate
that leaders and laboring men are called upon to give this organization
their moral support; but, that is not enough. From our leaders the
C. L. A. must have much more: they must become members of it.
That ought to be urged very strongly. Here is an organization which
is trying valiantly to establish Christian Labor Unions everywhere
in which Christians can live their principles and be protected against
the un-christian activities of the so-called neutral organizations; an
organization that is worthy of the unreserved support of every leader
in our churches, and, of which every Christian workingman should
be a member. An expression by Synod to that effect seems to be
entirely in order. We urge that it be made and that the attention
of all members of our churches, leaders and others, be called to it
repeatedly.

It is our hope and prayer that these suggestions and requests be
acted upon as speedily as possible. These matters require haste.
Developments in the sphere of labor are such that a positive stand in
these matters is absolutely necessary. We are willing to appear
before Synod, upon your invitation, to go into the matters presented
in further detail. May God grant you wisdom to come to decisions
that will uphold the honor of His name and be instrumental in pre­
serving the purity of the Church.

Respectfully submitted,
(Signed) J. GRITTER,
Member of the Oakdale Park Chr. Ref. Church.
Reading this communication we find that, what the Synod of 1939 called a request, really contains three separate petitions, though all three have reference to one matter, viz., "Labor Unions."

We shall briefly state each petition separately and in the order given in the request with our judgment and advice under every one of these three petitions.

I.

The first petition is that Synod may reconsider some of the decisions and bring them in harmony with what was stated in the Acts of 1928, Art. 103, p. 92, in regard to the Christian’s duty in social organizations.

In the opinion of the Committee the petitioner is correct in his contention that consistency is lacking in the different synodical deliverances on the matter of Labor Unions.

The Synods of 1904, 1916, 1924, 1926, 1928, and 1930, all have labored with this problem and passed resolutions on the question whether membership of some Labor Unions can be considered compatible with membership in our Church.

But through all these resolutions does not run the one line of continued clearness, development, and consistency.

The decisions of 1904 and 1916, for instance, do agree that "There are not sufficient data to show that membership in the Church is incompatible with membership in the so-called neutral unions, unless it can be established that the union gives constitutional warrant to a certain sin or sins, or shows in its regular activities that they champion sin."

Then attention is called in the request to the synodical decisions of 1928.

In the first part of these decisions, see Art. 103, A, II, 1, 2, 3, there is a harmonious continuation of what was decided in 1904 and 1916. Briefly stated the Synod of 1928 recognizes corporate responsibility, making every member guilty of the sinful acts of an organization of which he is a part, demands that a Christian must protest if evil is in evidence even tho he personally has not as an individual taken part in the evil, and requires that he severs connections with the organization if his protests do not have the desired effect.

But here the straight line breaks and inconsistency, as we see it, dispels the harmonious continuance. For in Art. 103, A, III, pp. 92, 93, and equally in Art. 108, p. 95, it is
stated that, in the case of members who are also members of organizations, that are not essentially in conflict with the Word of God but in which is found much that is worthy of disapproval and in conflict with our Christian principles, church discipline is to be resorted to only when it is evident that they are parties to and guilty of actions that are in conflict with the Word of God. There, too, the rule shall be applied that only if one is personally guilty of censurable sin shall one become the object of ecclesiastical discipline.

There it appears to the Committee that this latter part of Synod's decisions is in conflict with the first part. There the corporate responsibility recognized in the first part seems to be not at all considered in the last part.—It is generally considered that way, so the petitioner avers.

Even if it should be, as brother Gritter utters the possibility that he has here drawn wrong conclusions, then there is certainly a lack of clearness in these resolutions which in a matter of so great importance must be removed.

The same inconsistency your Committee finds in what the Synod of 1930 has decided in this matter.

First we read in Art. 68, p. 75, of exercising discipline in the spirit of love, but with firm hand, whenever her members become guilty of propagating un-Christian principles in the world of labor, etc., but firm and strong as this may sound, it loses its strength when further on the decision allows only discipline when personal sinful activity can be proven or when the organization in question is "avowedly anti-christian in character," or "reveals throughout an anti-christian spirit in its activities."

What, so we ask, remains there of corporate responsibility? And where then is there in our land a labor union with which Christians should not affiliate or must renounce their membership in it, as long as they abstain personally from the sinful activities of such an organization?

This lack of consistency and definiteness should be removed from our synodical decisions. It has already caused much confusion and uncertainty in our churches and makes our struggle against the inroads in our churches by organizations as the A. F. of L. and the C. I. O. well-nigh impossible for faithful consistories.
Our advice with respect to this first petition is that Synod appoint a competent Committee to study all the deliverances of former Synods; formulate a revision of the contents of existing conclusions which will furnish our consistories as well as our people with clear, consistent advice as to the stand we have to take with respect to Labor Unions; and report at a following Synod.

II.

In the second petition Mr. Gritter asks, "that on the basis of the Synodical decisions of 1904, Art. 119, pp. 34, 35, points 2, 3, 4, a definite statement be given in regard to membership in the American Federation of Labor and the Congress of Industrial Organizations, both of which stand condemned in the light of that decision."

The Synod of 1930 (see Art. 68, 6, p. 74) did not grant a similar request with respect to the American Federation of Labor, upon the following grounds:

1. "We have no assurance that the A. F. of L. will retain its present character and remain free, e. g., from radical socialism and communism;

2. "If Synod commit itself on the A. F. of L. the danger arises that similar investigation commitment will be requested for other organizations."

Your Committee is of the opinion, that where the A. F. of L. and the C. I. O. in the years since 1930 have so clearly manifested their character and where the danger for possible investigation commitment to be requested for other organizations is not more than a possibility, and where no other grounds for not granting the request were given by the Synod of 1930, the Synod of 1940 might now favorably answer the petition of brother Gritter.

The Committee, moreover, is convinced that many more of our people and consistories, though they have not advanced similar requests, would desire and welcome a clear and definite statement of our Synod as to the stand our members should take with respect to the A. F. of L. and the C. I. O.

Advice:

We advise Synod to commit this second request to the same Committee (if appointed) to which the first petition is to be committed, for study and advice on these two organizations, and to report at a following Synod.
In the third petition Synod is requested to urge support of the Christian Labor Association more strongly than before.

Brother Gritter refers to the Acts of Synod of 1934, Art. 39, p. 22, where “All our leaders and in particular our laboring men are urged to give this organization their moral support.” This, the brother states, is not enough. Active support is necessary, he asserts. And from the laboring men much more is needed; they must become members, and that ought to be urged very strongly, he adds.

Your Committee agrees with Mr. Gritter that the C. L. A. needs—and deserves, we add—more cooperation from all our people, leaders and laboring men, and others.

But will a new Synodical decision to that effect, but in stronger terms, have the desired effect?

Your Committee doubts it. Other efforts and different means seem to be necessary.

Advice:

Your Committee advises Synod to give also this petition in the hands of the Committee (if appointed) for the petitions I and II, in order to study and report at a following Synod how to aid the C. L.A. in the most effective way.

Humbly submitted,

L. Veltkamp, Sr.
H. Keegstra.
SUPPLEMENT XVII
(Cf. Art. 43, IV)

SUNDAY SCHOOL LESSON PLAN

The Synod of the Christian Reformed Church,
assembled at Grand Rapids, Mich., in June, 1940.

Esteemed Brethren:

The Publication Committee reported to the Synod in session during the month of June, 1939, that "It is the conviction of your Committee for Publication that it is imperatively necessary, that Synod should go further in order that our Sunday Schools may have a Planning Committee with authority to act and a Lesson Plan drawn up under synodical control" (Acts of 1939, pp. 212 and 213). Pursuant to that declaration Synod appointed the present Committee to work out Sunday School Lesson plans. (The members of the Committee are the Revs. H. H. Meeter, H. Schultze, and J. Weidenaar.)

Your Committee has been carrying on its work in consultation with the Rev. L. J. Lamberts, editor-in-chief of the Sunday School papers. The results of our labors in planning the Sunday School lessons are manifest to all who have examined the lessons as they have appeared from time to time in the Sunday School publications. Judging from the communications received the lessons in the main have been well received. In this we rejoice.

The first five-year cycle has been practically completed and some work has already been done on the second five-year cycle. We have found it practically expedient during these first years, as we are feeling our way along, not to prepare too far ahead and too definitely such details as the exact printed portions, the memory verses, golden texts, etc. Such a method made it possible for us to incorporate very helpful suggestions as come to us occasionally from interested parties. We have, therefore, no definitely drawn-up schedule to submit at this time.

The Committee desires to take this opportunity to express its appreciation for the splendid and valuable cooperation it has received from the Editor-in-chief of the Sunday School papers.
Your Committee recommends that the Synod appoint a Committee to continue this work in behalf of our Sunday School Lesson Plan.

Wishing for you God's choicest blessing as you labor in behalf of His Kingdom, we remain sincerely yours,

HENRY SCHULTZE, Sec'y.
REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE IN RE "READING SERVICE" SERMONS

Esteemed Brethren:

According to the Acts of Synod 1939, p. 58, the undersigned Committee was appointed in a response to overtures sent in by the Classes Sioux Center and Pella, requesting "that a Committee be appointed to supply various churches with sermons suitable for 'reading services'." The following was adopted:

"That Synod appoint such a Committee which shall contact various ministers of our Church with the request to supply it with sermon material, and that the Consistories who desire such sermons shall contact this Committee and so obtain these sermons."

Your Committee soon came to the conclusion that it was facing a bigger task than appeared at first glance. The reason for this is that sermons for "reading services" are constantly in demand. To prepare and publish a few sermons is at best only a stop-gap. We feel therefore that this need calls for action that takes this fact into consideration. Your Committee is also convinced that this matter is of sufficient importance to warrant if necessary considerable expense and effort on the part of the church. We owe it to the churches that must resort to "reading services" regularly or at times to provide them with sermons which are strictly in harmony with our Reformed Faith.

As to action taken by your Committee so far, we have the following to report. In answer to our request for information concerning the need of such sermons, twenty-one churches asked for them. Some of these churches are urgent in their requests. Thereupon it was decided to publish two volumes of ten sermons each. One of these is to contain sermons appropriate for special occasions, such as Preparatory Sunday and the Christian holidays. The other volume is composed of sermons on texts of the writers' choice. These sermons are now ready for publication. We are confident that many more of our churches
would be willing to buy these volumes to have on hand for emergency "reading services." No doubt, there would be others, for example, shut-ins, who would be interested. However, at this point a difficulty has arisen. Your committee feels that these sermons should be printed so that they may be easily read. Moreover, the sale of them would be promoted by putting them out in a more readable form such as printing affords. As a Committee we believe that the Chr. Ref. Publishing House is the proper agency to handle this matter. We have been informed by them that each volume (using paper covers) would cost about $150.00 for 200 copies. This price can hardly be regarded as being prohibitive if one considers that this means less than one cent per family for our church. Our Publication Committee thinks they should not go into this unless the Synod orders them to print and to sell these books as we requested them to do.

In conclusion we wish to propose:

1. That Synod request our Chr. Ref. Publishing House to handle the printing and the sale of these sermons which are ready to go to press.

2. That Synod make provisions for the preparation, printing, and sale of more of these sermons as the need may arise.

Humbly submitted,

M. Monsma.
J. Vander Ploeg.
D. Hoitenaga.
TABLE OF CONTENTS
(Numbers indicate pages)

Addresses, Rev. Groen, 3; R. B. I. Representative, 46; Dr. Van Til, 83; Pres. Schultze, 107; Vice-President De Jong, 143.

African Mission (Nigeria), 41.

Agenda Reports, time for, 41.

American Bible Society, representative, 28, 142.

American Federation of Reformed Young Men's Societies, report, 37; Supplement X.

Amusements, 95; cf. Supplement, Comm. of Ten, p. 178 ff.

Appointment Committees, etc., 139. (Art. 137.)

Arcadia Chapel, loan, 74, 218.

Army and Navy Comm., 36; cf. Synodical Report, Supplement I.

Assessments—see Quotas.

Assistant to President of Calvin College. See Report Educational Matters and p. 163.

“Back to God Hour,” 67.

Baptism Transfer Committee, 142.

Belgic Confession, Art. XXXVI, 82, 141. Supplement XIV.

Bouma, Prof. C., 106, 115.

British and Foreign Bible Society, 88, 142.

Broadway Consistory on Synodical Rules, Art. V, 81.

Budget Comm., 9; Report, 34; Jewish Missions, Radio Comm., 35; N. C. A., 35; Gen. Comm. Army and Navy Chaplains, 36; Canadian Exchange, 36; Syn. Treasurer and Quota, 84; Transportation Secretary, 85; National Union of Chr. Schools, 85; Historical Documents Comm., 86; Ministers' Pension and Relief Administration, 86; Church Help Comm., 86; South American Work, 87; Lord's Day Alliance, 88; British and Foreign Bible Society, 88; Arrearages, 108 ff.; Fund for Needy Churches, 110; Radio Broadcasting, 110; Seamen's Home, 110; Chr. Labor Association, 110; Request Cl. Pacific, 111; Rehoboth Heating Plant, 111; Church Extension Fund, 112; Minimum Salary, Subsidized Churches, 112; Cl. Zeeland on List of Quotas, 113; C. R. Board, budget, 113.

Bytwerk Case, 129.

Calling Church 1941 Synod, 143.

Calvin College and Seminary, Comm., 9; Report Board, 27, Supplement II; Examination Arrangements, 45; Quota, 36; cf. Educational Matters.
Canadian Presb. Church, 65; Exchange, 36.
Carisso, 255.
Catechism Instruction, Unity of, 72.
China Field, 89 ff.
Christian Labor Association, 42, 110; Supplement XVI.; Comm., 143.
Church Order and Emeritus Matters, Comm., 10, 13. Report on Ministers' Pension and Relief Administration, 13; Emeritations, 14, 27; Plan, 15; Incorporation Amended, 15; Problems, 20; Allowances, Quota, 21; Rules, 25; Adjustments, Emeritation, 27; Classical Examinations, 37; Prayer Services, Synod, 38; Art. 65 Church Order, 38; Status Rev. G. Van Dyk, 80; Broadway Ave. on Art. V of Syn. Rules, 81; Belgic Confession, 82; Sunday Labor, 102; Mixed Marriages, 103.
Church Order Art. 65, Funerals, 38; New Reading, 39.
Christian Reformed Church of the Netherlands, 65.
Church Extension Fund, 112.
Columbus Case, 129.
College and Seminary Budget, 36.
Committee of Ten Report, 91, 171.
Compendium Revision, 70; Comm., 142.
Correspondence with Other Churches, 63; Comm., 142.

Danhof Case, 117, 130.
De Jonge Appeal, 79.
Digest Committee on Protests, Task, 107; Comm., 142.
Dormitory Regulations, 184.
Dutch Reformed Church of South Africa, 65.

Ecumenical Council, 40; cf. Comm. 141.
Report on Corresponding Churches, 63.
Educational Matters Comm. (cf. Calvin College and Seminary), 9; the Seminary, 90; Committee of Ten Report, 91; Amusements, 95; Duties and Powers of President and Faculty, 99; Appointment of President and Assistant, 100; Rev. Hemenga, Rev. Kok, 115; Pres. Berkhof's Letter, 115; Salary of Assistant to President, 123; 132.
Emeriti Matters. Cf. Ministers' Pension and Relief Administration, 13 ff. and Supplement XII-b.
Emergency Fund, 233.
Examination Arrangements during Synod, 45.
TABLE OF CONTENTS

Films, Educational, for Calvin Students, Committee, 142.
Fortuin Case, 44.
Four-Year Seminary Course, Committee, 142.
Free Magyar Reformed Church, 65.
Fund for Needy Churches, 227.
Funerals, Art. 65 of Church Order, 39.

Gallup, N. M., 254.

Hamilton, Canada, 221.
Historical Documents Comm., 40, 86; Comm., 142.
Hoboken Aid, 57.

Home Mission Matters, Comm., 9; Report, 29; Supplement III; Mat-
ters before Synod, 48 ff.; Calling Workers, 48; Trios or Duos, 50; Payment of Salary Arrearages, 50; Requests for Needy Churches, 53; Subsidies for, 53 et. al.; Shepherd, Mont., et. al.; Hoboken Aid, 57; Election of Executive Comm. Members, 58; Salary Adjustment, 59; Arcadia Chapel, 74; Revision Home Mission Order, 75; Calling Missionary for the East, 77; Trans-
er of Rev. H. Wierenga, 77; Rev. W. Meyer, 78; Minneapolis Field, 78; Rev. J. De Jonge Appeal, 79; Probable Refugee Problem, 79.

Incorporation of Emeritus Board, 15 ff.
Indian, China, and Africa Mission Comm., 10; Indian Mission Field, 116, 124 ff.; Difficulty, 125.

Jewish Missions, see Supplements. Treasurer, 141.

Kok, Rev. W., Assistant President of Calvin College, 115, 117, 163.

Leave of Absence for Professors, 94.
Lord's Day Alliance, 8, 88, 142.

Meyer Transfer, 73.
Ministers' Pension and Relief Administration, 13, 86; Comm., 141. Cf. Supplement XII-b for Rules.
Minneapolis Field, 79.
Minimum Salary for Ministers of Subsidized Churches, 112.
Missions—Indians, Chinese, Africans. Board Report, 28; Supple-
ment V. Distribution of Information, 47; Candidates for In-
dian Service, 48; China and Africa Fields, 89; Budgets and Quotas, 113; Problems Indian Field, 124, 132 ff.; Star Lake, Two Wells, 134; List of Candidates, 134; Pensions, 135; Board
Treasurership, 135; Interpretation of Mission Order, 136; Change in Mission Order, 136; Reappointment of Dr. J. C. De Korne, 136; Calling Churches, Rev. Rikkers, Change in Budget Estimates, 137; Election of Board Members, 138; Office Space, 138; California Overture, 139.

Mixed Marriages, 103; Comm., 142.

National Christian Association Report, 35.
National Union of Chr. Schools, 8, 85; Address Prof. Schultze, 101; 107.

Needy Churches, Fund for, 110, 227.
Netherlands War Relief, etc., 118; Comm. for, 143.

Obituary Committee, 8; Report, 88.
Orthodox Presbyterian Church, 63, 65; Delegate, 83.

Pacific, Request of Classis, 111.
Pension Plan for Layworkers, 141.
Physical Education, 199.
Prayer Meetings, 62.
Presbyterian Church South, 65.
Program Committee, 7, 9 ff.

Protests and Appeals, 12; Stroobosscher and Fortuin Case, 44; Protestant Reformed Church, Communication of, 59; Scholten Case, 69; Columbus Case, 129; Bytwerk Case, 129; Danhof Case, 130; Comm. Digest Protests, 142.

Publication Comm., 10, 29; Supplement IX. Report, 29; Conclusions of Utrecht, translation of, 29; Translation of phrase on Baptism Formula: "years of discretion", 30; Confession Articles in The Banner: "Our Faith", 31; Sunday School Lesson Plan, 31; Printed Forms, 31; Elimination from weeklies (?) editors of S. S. and Church weeklies, 32, 33; Members of Comm., 32; Market Street Property, 32; Reading Sermons, 32; Index, 33; Compendium Revision, 70.

Publication Matters: Compendium Revision, 70; Unity in Catechism Instruction, 72.

Public Declaration, 6.

Quotas, list of, 114.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>1940</th>
<th>1941</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Calvin College and Seminary</td>
<td>$3.00</td>
<td>$3.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ministers' Pension and Relief</td>
<td>1.75</td>
<td>1.60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christian Reformed Board of Missions</td>
<td>4.05</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indian Mission</td>
<td></td>
<td>3.70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>China Mission</td>
<td></td>
<td>.75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sudan Mission</td>
<td></td>
<td>.25</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## TABLE OF CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Home Missions:</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Church Extension Fund</td>
<td>1.50 1.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fund for Needy Churches</td>
<td>2.00 2.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jewish Missions</td>
<td>0.75 0.65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Church Help Fund</td>
<td>0.50 0.75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>South American Work</td>
<td>0.10 0.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Synodical Expenses</td>
<td>0.15 0.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Radio Broadcasting</td>
<td>0.25</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Radio Broadcasting, 29; in California, 218; Supplement XV. Varia Comm. on, 60 ff., 110; Comm., 141.
Reading Service Sermons Comm., 142. Supplement XVIII.
Red Rock, 255.
Reformed Bible Institute Representative, 46, 120; Comm., 143.
Reformed Church in America, 64.
Refugee Problem, 79.
Rehoboth Central Heating Plant, 111; Hospital Policy, 125 ff.
Scholten Case, 69.
Schultze, Prof. H., Pres. of Calvin College—see Board’s Report. Cf. 91, 115, and 162.
Seamen’s Home, 110.
Secretary of Missions Reëlected, 138.
Shiprock, 255.
Smith, E. H., Sudan Field, 89.
South Africa Reformed Church, 65.
South America Report, 40; Work, 87; Relief, 119; Committee, 141; Supplement VIII.
Star Lake Worker, 134.
Strooboscher Case, 44.
Sudan Field, 89.
Sunday Labor, 103.
Sunday School Lesson Plan, 31; Elimination from Banner and Watcher?, 32, 33; Supplement XVII; Comm., 142.

Supplements:
I-a. Synodical Committee, 145.
I-b. Synodical Treasurer, 152.
II-a. Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary, 153 ff.
III. Executive Committee for Home Missions, 210.
IV. Committee for Church Help, 246.
V-b. Supplementary Report, 274.
VI. Treasurer General Fund Jewish Missions, 276.
VII. Seamen's Home, 278.
VIII-a. South America Committee, 283.
VIII-c. Supplementary Report South America Comm., 298.
IX. Publication Committee, 299.
X. A. F. R. Y. M. S., 305.
XI. Lord's Day Alliance U. S. (Art. 82, XV.), 308.
XII-a. Ministers' Pension and Relief Administration, 309.
XII-b. Rules Pension and Relief Administration, 311.
XIII. Reformed Ecumenical Council, 316.
XIV-b. Communication in re Art. 36 of Confession, 323.
XVI. Christian Labor Association, 334.
XVII. Sunday School Lesson Plan, 343.
XVIII. Committee in re “Reading Service Sermons”, 345.
Synodical Procedure Expediting Committee, 143.
Synodical Treasurer’s Report, 152.

Theater Attendance, 186.
Transportation Secretary, 85, 141.
Treasurer Chr. Ref. Board of Missions, 135; Jewish Missions, 141.
Two Wells Worker, 134.

United Presbyterian Church, 64.
Utrecht Conclusions, 29; Comm. for Translation, 142.

Van Dyk, Rev. C., Status of, 80.
Varia Committee, 11; Letter J. H. Hoekstra, 39; Bible Societies et al.
Seeking Support, 40; Synodical Committee for South America, 40; Committee on Historical Documents, 40; Accounts, Societies Appealing for Aid, 41; Tardiness of Agenda Reports, 41; Christian Labor Association, 42; Vatican, Representative at, 44 ff.; Radio Broadcasting, 60; Prayer Meeting, 62; Correspondence Churches, 63 ff.; Orthodox Presbyterian Church, 63; Netherland War Relief, 118; Reformed Bible Institute, 120.

Vatican, Representative at, 42.
Vos, Prof. Dr. G., 69, 107.

War Relief, 118 ff.; Comm., 143.
Wierenga Transfer, 77.